



Ref.

SCS. STES2.26

















The Scottish Text Society

The Bannatyne Manuscript



*Edinburgh. - Scottish Text Society.*

X

# The Bannatyne Manuscript

WRITTEN IN TYME OF PEST  
1568

BY  
GEORGE BANNATYNE

EDITED BY  
W. TOD RITCHIE, M.A.

VOL. IV.

Printed for the Society by  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS LTD.  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1930





## P R E F A C E.

---

THE editing of the Bannatyne MS., which was undertaken before the War, was interrupted and delayed by military service and subsequent changes of residence and duty. The second and third volumes, issued in 1928, contained respectively pages 59 to 323, and 324 to 554 of the MS. proper, and the final instalment of the text is presented now in this, the fourth, volume. The Draft or Duplicate part of the MS., along with the Editor's Introduction, will supply the contents of the first volume, which remains to be published last.

The editor has taken every care to make a correct transcript, so that the only change which appears is when italics mark the expansion of contractions in the original or when square brackets indicate the insertion of something that is absent from the MS. Footnotes have been added to draw attention to alterations in the written text or to peculiarities of diction or spelling. The printed punctuation, or lack of it, is in accordance with the original. While no numbered headings have been included in the body of the text, each piece is numbered in the Table of Contents, so that any references required in the Introduction will be easily made.

The thanks of the editor and of the Society are due to the Faculty of Advocates for access to the MS., to the Keeper of the National Library and his assistants for their kind and ready help, and to the four general editors of the Society for their patience and faith.

W. TOD RITCHIE.

GLASGOW, *November 1929.*

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
CCCXXI. Remeidis of Luve . . . . . So prayi <sup>st</sup> me as ze think cau <sup>st</sup> quhy.	I
CCCXXII. I am as I Am and so will I be . . . . .	2
CCCXXIII. Langour to leive Allace . . . . . Scott.	4
CCCXXIV. ffavour is fair / in luvis lair / . . . . . Scott.	5
CCCXXV. Thir lenterne dayis ar lovely lang . . . . . Stewart.	6
CCCXXVI. Returne the hairt hamewart agane . . . . . Alexander Scott.	8
CCCXXVII. Quhen ze wer plesit to pleis me hert- fully . . . . .	9
CCCXXVIII. Quhy sowld I luve bot gif I war luvit	9
CCCXXIX. Irkit I am w <sup>t</sup> langum luvis lair . . . . . Montgomery.	9
CCCXXX. I mvse and mervellis in my mynd . . . . . Scott.	II
CCCXXXI. ffane wald I luve bot quhair abowt . . . . . Clerk.	I3
CCCXXXII. In Iune the Iem / of Ioy and geme / . . . . . Scott.	I5



CCCXXXIII.	Thair is no <sup>t</sup> ane winche þat I se . . .	16
CCCXXXIV.	To luve vnluvit it is ane pane . . . Scott.	17
CCCXXXV.	My hart is quhyt / and no delyte / I haif of ladeis fair . . . . .	18
CCCXXXVI.	In all this warld no man may wit . . .	19
	Schort Epegrammis Aganis Women . . .	22
CCCXXXVII.	My lawtie garris me be lichtleit allaik . . .	22
CCCXXXVIII.	I luve and I Say not . . . . .	22
CCCXXXIX.	Ane of the warst þat evir was in erd . . .	23
CCCXL.	Tho <sup>t</sup> all þe wod vnder the hevin þat growis . . . . .	23
CCCXLI.	Gif all the erth war perchmene scribable Chaucer.	23
CCCXLII.	The diuill Is not to daly stryf . . . . .	23
CCCXLIII.	This work quha sa sall sie or reid . . . Chauseir.	24
CCCXLIV.	Brupir be wyiß I reid þow now . . . . . S <sup>r</sup> Iohine Moffett.	26
CCCXLV.	My luve was fals and full of flattry . . . Weddirburne.	28
CCCXLVI.	Thir ladyis fair / That makis repair / . . . William Dunbar.	30
CCCXLVII.	The vse of court richt weill I knaw . . .	31
	Ballatis Aganis evill wemen . . . . .	32
CCCXLVIII.	The beistly lust the furius appetyt . . .	
CCCXLIX.	Devyce / proves / and eik humilitie . . . Chawseir.	34
CCCL.	O wicket wemen wilfull and variable . . . Chauceir.	35

CCCLI. Aganis mariage of evill wyvis . . . . .	36
Thankit be god and his appostillis twelf.	
CCCLII. Commonyng betuix the mester and the heure . . . . .	38
Lord god my hairt is in distres.	
CCCLIII. Off Luve . . . . .	40
Luve þat is het can no skill.	
CCCLIV. Sum man luvis for leill luve and delyte	40
CCCLV. ffurth ouer the mold at morrow as I ment . . . . .	40
Stewart.	
CCCLVI. Ane vþir ballat of vnpossibiliteis <i>com-</i> paired to the trewth of wemen in luve	42
Quhen þat the mone hes dominioun.	
CCCLVII. Ane vþir ballat of vmpossibiliteis . . . . .	44
Quhen phebus in to þe west rysis at morrow.	
CCCLVIII. My hairt is gone / confort is none / . . . . .	45
CCCLIX. Ane aigit man twyfs fourty þeiris . . . . .	46
Kennedy.	
Follows ballattis of the prayis of wemen and to þe reproche of vicious Men . . . . .	48
The thrid pairt of luve to the reproche of fals vicious men And prayis of guid wemen	
CCCLX. Allace so sobir is the micht . . . . .	48
Mersar.	
CCCLXI. ffollowis the <i>lettre</i> of cupeid . . . . .	49
Cupeid vnto quhois <i>commandiment</i> Chauseir.	
CCCLXII. All tho þat list of wemen evill to speik Chauseir.	64

CCCLXIII.	Ladeis be war / þat plesand ar . . . Scott.	70
CCCLXIV.	For to declair the he magnificens . . . Stewart.	71
CCCLXV.	Thir billis ar brevit to birdis in speciall Mersar.	73
CCCLXVI.	Now of wemen this I say for me . . . William Dunbar.	75
CCCLXVII.	I think thir men Ar verry fals and vane Weddirburne.	76
CCCLXVIII.	fira raige of þow <sup>t</sup> the rynk hes rune . . . Scott.	79
	Heir endis the prayis of wemen And followis the contempt of Blyndit Luve	
CCCLXIX.	Quha will behald of luve the chance . . . William Dunbar.	81
CCCLXX.	Leif luve my luve no langar thow it lyk	82
CCCLXXI.	Quhat meneth this Quhat is this windir vre . . . . . Chauser.	82
CCCLXXII.	In may as that aurora did vpspring . . . William Dunbar.	87
CCCLXXIII.	Now cumis aige quhair þewth hes bene And trew luve rysis fro the Splene . . . Now culit is dame venus brand. William Dunbar.	91
CCCLXXIV.	Quha lykis to luve / or þat law pruve / Scott.	94
CCCLXXV.	Lo quhat it is to lufe . . . . . Scott.	95
CCCLXXVI.	Pansing of lufe quhat lyf it leidis . . .	96

CONTENTS.

xi

CCCLXXVII.	Quhome sould I wyt of my mischance Scott.	97
CCCLXXVIII.	O man transformit and vnnaturall Weddirburne.	98
CCCLXXIX.	3e blindit luvaris luke Scott.	102
	heir endis the hail four partis offis of this ballat buke anno 1568 .	107
CCCLXXX.	The prolog of the fourt buik of virgell Treting of the Incommoditie of luve and Remeid <i>pair</i> of <i>compyld</i> be bischop gawyne dowglas . . . . .	108
	With bemes schene / thow bricht cytherea. Gavin Douglas.	
	Heir endis the ballatis of luve Remedy thairof and contempt of luve.	116
	Heir followis the fyift part of this buik contenyng the fabillis of Esop with diuerß vpir fabillis and poetical workis maid & Compyld be diuers lernit men 1568 .	116
CCCLXXXI.	To the redar . . . . . My freindis thir storeis subsequent. [George Bannatyne.]	116
CCCLXXXII.	[The Swallow & othir Birdis] . . . . . Fab. I The he prudence and wirking <i>mervellus</i> . [Robert Henryson.]	117
CCCLXXXIII.	THE HOULATE maid be holland . . . . . In the middis of maij at morne as I ment. Holland.	128

CCCLXXXIV.	THE Tod ffallowis . . . . .	158
	Thought brutale bestis be Irrationale. [Robert Henryson.]	
CCCLXXXV.	Lewe we this wedow gled I ȝow assure	165
	[Robert Henryson.]	
CCCLXXXVI.	This foirsaid fox thus deid for his mis- dede . . . . .	171
	[Robert Henryson.]	
CCCLXXXVII.	The nobilnes and grit magnificens . . .	182
	R[obert] H[enryson.]	
CCCLXXXVIII.	This hindir ȝeir I hard be tald . . .	202
	R. Henrici. [Robert Henryson.]	
CCCLXXXIX.	Tho <sup>t</sup> fenȝeit fables of auld poetre . . .	206
	R[obert] H[enryson.]	
CCCXC.	Vpone a tyme as ysop can report . . .	211
	R[obert] H[enryson.]	
CCCXCI.	Isop myne autour makis mentioun . . .	217
	R[obert] H[enryson.]	
CCCXCII.	Isope a taill putis in memorie . . .	225
	R[obert] H[enryson.]	
CCCXCIII.	A crewall wolf revanus and fell . . .	231
	R[obert] H[enryson.]	
CCCXCIV.	In myddis of Iune þat Ioly sueit sessoun	236
	R[obert] Henrysone.	
CCCXCV.	Quhen merche wes w <sup>t</sup> variand windis past . . . . .	246
	William Dunbar.	
CCCXCVI.	Followis the goldin terge . . . . .	252
	Rycht as the sterne of day began to schyne. William Dunbar.	
CCCXCVII.	Heir Begynniss the freiris of berwik . . .	261
	As It befell and happinnit in to deid.	

- CCCXCVIII. <sup>1</sup> Go sweet lynes loue will not take them 278
- CCCXCIX. <sup>1</sup> Amongst the monstors þ<sup>t</sup> we find . 279
- CCCC. <sup>1</sup> Once slumbring as I lay within my bed 279
- CCCCI. Heir begynnys colkelbie sow . . . 279
- A [Prohemium]  
Quhen riallest most redowttit and he.
- B prima pars . . . . . 282  
Heir I gife zow caif.
- C [secunda pars] . . . . . 296  
Off thir mokking meteris and mad matere.
- D [tertia pars et vltima] . . . . . 304  
And w<sup>t</sup> pardoun now of zour he Lord-  
schippis.
- CCCCII. Robene sat on gud grene hill . . . 308  
Robert Henrysone.
- CCCCIII. Heir followis the secound prologue  
or proheme of the Histery of the  
Croniclis of Scotland maid be  
Mr Iohine bellenden Archedene of  
Murray Saying to his buik  
As eftir followis verry notable  
And wirdy of commendatioun . . . 313  
Thow marciall buke pas to the nobill  
prince.  
Iohine Bellenden.
- CCCCIV. ffollowis the table of the hail  
Buik . . . . . 316
- CCCCV. <sup>1</sup> A Songe In Praise of Tobacco . . . 330  
Mutche meat doethe Gluttonye Procure.
- CCCCVI. <sup>1</sup> Meditatiouns on Tobacco . . . 330  
Why sould we so mutche despyse.

<sup>1</sup> *Inserted in MS. by a later hand.*

- CCCCVII. <sup>1</sup> A Songe . . . . . 330  
 Iff thow canst not leive chast.
- CCCCVIII. <sup>1</sup> On the Ever Green's being  
 gathered out of this Manuscript  
 By Allan Ramsay who had the Loan  
 of it from the Honourable  
 Mr William Carmichaell Advocat  
 Brother german to the Earl of Hynford 330  
 In Seventeen hundred twenty-four.  
 Allan Ramsay.
- CCCCIX. Off begynnyng and ending . . . . . 331  
 God that is maist glorius was the mighty  
 begynnar.
- CCCCX. The wryttar to the redar . . . . . 332  
 Heir endis this buik writtin in tyme of pest.
- 

INDEX OF FIRST LINES . . . . . 333

---

#### FACSIMILES.

Bannatyne MS., folio 290 <i>b</i> . . . . .	<i>To face p.</i> 107
„ „ 301 <i>b</i> . . . . .	„ 123
„ „ 357 <i>b</i> . . . . .	„ 281
„ „ 370 <i>b</i> . . . . .	„ 317

<sup>1</sup> *Inserted in MS. by a later hand.*



# Bannatyne MS.

---

Page 555

Remeidis of Luve

fol. 250 a

So prayis me as 3e think causis quhy  
And lufe me as 3ow lykis best  
As pleisis 3ow so plesit am I  
Gif no<sup>t</sup> I fynd of no<sup>t</sup> I traist

Gif 3e be trew I wilbe Iust 5  
Gife 3e be fals flattery is fre  
All tymes and houris evin as 3e lust  
For me till vse als weill as 3e

Gif 3e do mok I will bot play  
Gif 3e do lawch I will no<sup>t</sup> weip 10  
Evin as 3e list think do or say  
Sic law 3e mak Sic law I keip

Schaw fathfull lufe Lufe sall 3e haif  
Schaw dowbilnes I sal 3ow quyt  
3e can no<sup>t</sup> vse nor no ways craif 15  
bot evin þat same is my delyt

Bot gif 3e wald be trew and plane  
3e wald me pleifs and best content  
and gif 3e will no<sup>t</sup> so remane  
As I haif said so am I lent 20

Awyfs 3ow as 3e think to do  
 And vse me as 3e list to fynd  
 quhat neid<sup>i</sup>s lang talking pairto  
 For as I am 3e knaw my mynd

Bewar pairfoir and tak gud heid 25  
 quhat is the sentens of this bill  
 For and 3e beir me ocht at feid  
 I sall 3ow hald ay at evill w<sup>1</sup>

Thairfoir be trew but vairians<sup>2</sup>  
 and I salbe as of befoir 30  
 Vpirwayis generis discrepans  
 content 3ow / this 3e get no moir

ffinis

I am as I Am and so will I be  
 Bot how þat I am nane knawis trewlie  
 be it evill be it weill be I bund be I fre  
 I am as I am and so will I be

Page 556 I Leid my lyfe Indifferently fol. 250 b  
 I mene na thing bot honesty 6  
 and tho<sup>t</sup> men Iuge dyuersly  
 I am as I am and so will I be

I do no<sup>t</sup> rew nor 3it complane  
 baith mirth and sadnes I do refrane 10  
 and vse the folk<sup>i</sup>s þat can no<sup>t</sup> fane  
 I am as I am be it pleso<sup>r</sup> or pane

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads w[ill].*

<sup>2</sup> *Originally vairiens.*

Diuerſ do Iuge as thay trow  
 Sum of plesour & sum of wo  
 zit for all that no thing thay knaw 15  
 I am as I am quhair evir I go

Bot sen þat Iugeris <sup>1</sup> do tak þat wey  
 Lat every man his Iugement say  
 I will it tak in sport and pley  
 ffor I am as I am quha evir sa nay 20

Quha Iugeis weill weill god him send  
 Quha Iugeis evill god thame amend  
 To Iuge þe best þairfoir intend  
 I am as I am and so will I end

zit sum þair be þat takis delyt 25  
 To Iuge folkis <sup>2</sup> tho<sup>t</sup> / for Inwy & spyt  
 Bot quhiddir thay Iuge me <sup>3</sup> wrang or ryt  
 I am as I am and so will I wryt

Praying þow all that this dois reid  
 To trest it as þe do þour creid 30  
 And no<sup>t</sup> to think þat I chenge my weid  
 I am as I am how evir I speid

Bot how þat is I leif to þow  
 Iuge as þe list owdir fals or trew  
 þe knaw no moir than afoir þe knew 35  
 I am as I am quhat evir eschew

And frome this mynd I will no<sup>t</sup> fle  
 Bot to þow all þat misiugeis me  
 I do protest as þe may se  
 That I am as I am and so will I be 40

ffinis

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>2</sup> for *deleted.*

<sup>3</sup> for *deleted.*

Page 557	Langour to leive Allace My labour Is in vane Sen þair is nowþir grace nor ʒit rewaird agane	fol. 251 a
	Quhat sall I do or say I am with sorrow slane And dyis nicht & day Withowt hir luve agane	5
	Was nevir man in Erd Moir faithfull & moir plane Suppois it be my werd To luve vnluvit agane	10
	I do luve best allane My lady souerane Thir ʒeir is mony ane Withowt hir luve agane	15
	ffor nowdir wald schew <sup>1</sup> rew Nor beir me at disdane bot lute me ay <i>persew</i> Withowt hir luve agane	20
	Hir fenʒeit wordis fals of richtnot <sup>1</sup> maid me fane And held me in the hals To lufe vnluvit agane	
	And als the luik vnleill of hir bricht fair Ene twane Gart me beleif alhaill To haif hir luve agane	25

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

Bot sen I se hir hairt  
and mynd is uncertane 30  
I sall in tyme rewairt  
My luve frome hir agane

Sen scho hes nowpir rewth  
nor mercy suth to sane  
Lat falset to vntrewth 35  
And trest to trow agane

Page 558 And sen my hairt is fre fol. 251 b  
I bid not for to lane  
I sall awysit be  
or I hir luve agane 40

Thairfoir my hairt tak heid  
quhomefor thow suffer pane  
and luik weill for remeid  
or þat thow luve agane

Scho þat the list to luve 45  
Se <sup>1</sup> thow <sup>2</sup> with hir remane  
and nevir moir remvue <sup>3</sup>  
bot luve hir best agane

ffinis q Scott

ffavour is fair / in luvis lair /  
3it freindschip mair / bene to commend  
Bot quhair despair / bene adwersare /  
Nothing Is thair / Bot wofull End

Off men I mene / In sêrvice bene / 5  
Of venus quene / but conforting  
Be thame I wene / That mon sustene  
The kairis kene / of Cupeid king

<sup>1</sup> pat *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> suffer *deleted*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sic*.

Continwance / In cupeidis dance /  
 But discrepance / withowt remeid 10  
 Sic was my chance / in observance  
 but recompance / my lyfe to leid

Hir court he Io quhair evir thay go  
 the lyfe is so / scho dois thame len  
 Quhair his hes wo / w'towttin ho / 15  
 he is sic fo / Till faythfull men

I speik expart / Suppois I smart  
 That scho hes gart / me thus lament  
 Bot this same darte / may cauß hir harte  
 heir eftirwart / Also repent 20

Page 559 Sen so I se / to leif in le / fol. 252 a  
 At libbertie / Is weill but wo /  
 Happie Is he / I say for me /  
 Quhen he is fre / can hald him so

ffinis q Scott

Thir lenterne dayis ar luvely lang  
 and I will mvrne ne mair  
 Nor for no mirthles may me mang  
 that will not for me cair  
 I wilbe glaid & latt hir gang 5  
 with falsat in hir fair  
 I fynd ane freschar feir to fang  
 baith of hyd hew and hair

The wintter nycht Is lang but weir  
 I may mvrne gif I will 10  
 Scho will not mvrne for me that cleir  
 thairfoir I wilbe still

O king of luve that is so cleir  
 I me acquyt 3ow till  
 Sa scho fra me & I fra hir  
 And not bot it be skill 15

O lord of luve how lykis the  
 My lemmens lait<sup>s</sup> vnleill  
 Scho luvis ane vpir bettir than Me  
 I haif cauß to appeill 20  
 I pray to him þat deit on tre  
 That for ws all thold baill  
 Mot send my lemmane twa or thre  
 Sen scho can not be leill

Vpir hes hir hairt Sowld scho haif myne 25  
 trewly that war grit wrang  
 quhen thay haif play gif I haif pyne  
 On gallowis mot I hang  
 Or for hir luve gif I declyne  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> scho ewill nevir so lang 30  
 quhen I think on hir foirheid fyne  
 Than mon I sing ane sang

Page 560 Off all the houris of the nycht fol. 252 b  
 I can not tell 3ow ane  
 so mvrne I for my lady bricht 35  
 fro sleip haif me ourtane  
 fro scho be past owt of my sicht  
 The casting of ane stane  
 I haif no langour be this licht  
 I love god of his lane 40

Allace þat evir fader me gat  
 or moder me wend in clais  
 gif I sowld for ane womans saik  
 My lyfe thus leid in lais



for ȝe saw nevir so fair a caik 45  
 of meill þat millar mais  
 bot ȝit ane man wald get the maik  
 As gud luv cumis as gais

q stewart

Returne the <sup>1</sup> hairt hamewart agane  
 and byd quhair thow was wont to be  
 Thow art ane fule to suffer pane  
 for luv of hir þat luv is not the  
 My hairt lat be sic fantesie 5  
 Luv nane bot as they mak the cauſ  
 And lat hir seik ane hairt for the  
 for feind a crum of the scho fawis

To quhat effect sowld thow be thrall  
 but thank sen thow hes thy fre will 10  
 My hairt be not sa bestiall  
 Bot knaw quho dois the guid or ill  
 remane with me and tary still  
 and se quha playis best thair pawis  
 And lat fillok ga fling hir fill 15  
 ffor feind accrum of the scho fawis

Thocht scho be fair I will not fenzie  
 scho is the kynd of vþiris ma  
 Page 561 ffor quhy thair is a fellone menzie fol. 253 a  
 that semis gud and ar not sa 20  
 My hairt tak nowdir pane nor wa  
 for meg for meriory or ȝit mawis  
 bot be thow glaid and latt hir ga  
 for feind accrum of the scho fawis

<sup>1</sup> Originally thy.

Becaus I find scho tuik in Ill 25  
 at hir *depairting* Thow mak na cair  
 bot all begyld go quhair scho will  
 schrew the hairt that mane makis mair  
 My hert be mirry lait and air  
 this is the fynall End and clauß 30  
 And latt hir fallow ane filly fair  
 for feind a crum of the scho fawis

ffinis q alex<sup>r</sup> scott to his hert

Quhen 3e wer plesit to pleiß me hertfully  
 I was applesit to pleiß 3ow sickerly  
 Sen 3e ar plesit To pleiß ane v̄pir wy  
 Be nocht displesit To pleiß quhair plesit am I

*etc.*

Quhy sowld I lueve bot gif I war luvit  
 Quhy sowld I sett myne hert in variance  
 Quhy sowld I do the thing to be reprovit  
 Vnto my spreit it war richt grit grevance  
 Quhy sowld I schamefully thus me avance 5  
 To lovin<sup>1</sup> on and scho not loving me  
 Than war I gydit with misgovernance  
 That I sowld lueve and I not lovit be

*etc.*

Irkit I am w<sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> langum luvis lair  
 oursett with Inwart siching sair /  
 for in the presone of dispair / I ly  
 Seing Ilk wicht gettis sum weilfair / bot I

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads lovin[g].*

<sup>2</sup> *inwart siching sair deleted.*

Page 562 My hairt is pynd and persit so with panis fol. 253 b  
 quhill teiris over my visage ranis 6  
 And makis the blud within my vanis // To dry  
 Quha ma sic greif resist aganis // Bot I

My mad misfortoun dois me so commve  
 thy<sup>1</sup> I may now<sup>pir</sup> rest nor ruve 10  
 Bot wary all the goddis abve / The sky  
 That every leid obtenis thair luvve / bot I

All nobill hairtis of nateur Ar inclynd  
 quhair thay find constance to be kynd  
 Thairfoir to me scho sowld hir mynd / apply 15  
 Sen non Is for hir *persone* pynd / bot I

The facultie of famenene Is so  
 Vnto thair freind To be his fo  
 Syne menis him *Quhen* he is ago / for thy  
 vncourtesly thus keill thay mo / than I 20

They covet not the man that thay may get  
 for him Thay hald as propper det  
 On strangeris ay thair myndis ar set / to spy  
 Thus Mo bene fetterit with thair net / nor I

Grit fule I am to follow the delyte 25  
 of thame that hes no faith *perfyte*  
 Thairfoir sic cumpany I quyt / denny  
 Off all my wo hes non the wyt / bot I

Quhat woundir Is tho<sup>t</sup> I do weip and pleid  
 This fellow crewall lyfe I leid 30  
 The quhilk but dowl wilbe my deid / In hy  
 ffor every man obtenis remeid / bot I

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* Hunterian Club edition reads That, but notes that thy is the MS. reading.

My lady hes ane hairt of stone so hard  
<sup>1</sup> on me to rew scho hes no regard  
 bot bustously I am debard / Ay by 35  
 And every man gettis sum reward / bot I

ffinis q Montgomery <sup>2</sup>

Page 563 I mvse and *mervellis* in my mynd fol. 254 a  
 Quhat way to wryt or put in verß  
 The quent consaitis of wemenkynd  
 Or half thair havingis to reherß  
 I fynd thair haill affectioun 5  
 So contrair thair *complexioun*

ffor quhy no leid vnleill thay leit  
 Vntrewth expresly thay Expell  
 zit thay ar planeist and repleit  
 of falset and dissait thair sell 10  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair *complexioun*

Thay favour no wayis fuliche men  
 and verry few of thame are wyiß  
 All greedy *personis* thay misken 15  
 And thay ar full of covettyiß  
 So find *etc.*  
 Contrair *etc.*

I can thame call bot kittie vnsellis  
 That takkis sic maneris at thair motheris 20  
 To bid men keip thair secreit counsailis  
 Syne schaw the same agane till vpiris  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thar awin *complexioun*

<sup>1</sup> for *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> Montgomery is written in lighter ink.

- Thay lawch with thame that thay dispyt 25  
 And with thair lykingis thay lament  
 of thair wanhap thay ley the wyt  
 On thair leill luvaris Innocent  
 So fynd *etc.*  
 Contrair *etc.* 30
- Thay wald be rewit and hes no rewth  
 Thay wald be menit And no man menis  
 Thay wald be trowit and hes no trewth  
 Thay wiß thair will that skant weill wenys  
 So fynd *etc.* 35  
 Contrair *etc.*
- Page 564 They forge the freindschip of the fremmit  
 and fleis the favour of ther freindis fol. 254 b  
 Thay wald with nobill men be nemmit  
 syne laittandy to lawar leindis 40  
 So find I thair affectioun  
 Contrair thair complexioun
- Thay lichtly sone and covettis quickly  
 Thay blame ilk body and thay blekit  
 Thay Eindill fast And dois ill lickly 45  
 Thay sklander saikles & thay suspectit  
 So find *etc.*  
 Contrair *etc.*
- Thay wald haif all men bund & thrall  
 to thame / And thay for to be fre 50  
 Thay covet ilkman at thair call  
 And thay to leif at libirtie  
 So fynd *etc.*  
 Contrair *etc.*

Thay tak delyt in *martiall* deidis 55  
 And ar of nature tremebund  
 thay wald men *nvreist* all thair *neidis*  
 Syne confortles lattis thame confound  
 So *etc.*  
 Contrar *etc.* 60

Thay wald haif wating on alway  
 but *gwerdoun* *genzeild* or *rewaird*  
 Thay wald haif *reddy serwandis* ay  
 but *reconpans* *thank* or *rewaird*  
 So find I thair *affectioun* 65  
 Contrair *etc.*

The vertew of this writ and vigour  
 Maid in *comparisone* it is  
 That *famenene* ar of this *figour*  
*quhilk* *clippit* is *antiphracis* 70  
 for *quhy* thair *hail* *affectioun*  
 Is *contrair* thair *complexioun*

I wat *gud* *wemen* will not wyt me  
 nor of this *sedull* be *eschamit*  
 for be thay *courtas* thay will *quyt* me 75  
 And gif thay *crab* *heir* I *quyt* *clame* it  
*Confessand* thair *affection*  
*Conforme* to *pair* *complexioun*

ffinis q Scott

Page 565 ffane wald I luvè bot *quhair* *abowt* fol. 255 a  
 Thair Is so mony *luvaris* *pairowt*  
 That thair Is left no place to me  
*quhair* of I *hovit* now in *dowt*  
 gif I *sowld* *luve* or *lat* it be 5

Sa mony ar thair ladeis treitis  
 With trivmphand amowres balleitis  
 and dois þair bewteis pryisþ so he  
 That I find not bot daft consaitis  
 to say of luve Bot lat it be 10

Sum thinkis his lady lustiest  
 Sum haldis his lady for the best  
 Sum sayis Is <sup>1</sup> luve is a per se  
 Bot sum forswth ar so opprest  
 With luve wer bettir lat it be 15

Sum for his ladyis luve lyis seik  
 Suppois scho comptis it not a leik  
 And sum drowpis down as he wold die  
 Sum strykyis doun a threid bair cheik  
 for luve war bettir lat it be 20

Sum luvis lang and lyis behind  
 Sum luvis and freindschip can not fynd  
 Sum festnit is And ma not fle  
 Sum led is lyk the belly blynd  
 W<sup>t</sup> luve wer bettir lat it be 25

Tho<sup>t</sup> luve be grene in gud curage  
 And be difficill till asswage  
 The end of it Is miserie  
 Misgovernit þowth makis gowsty age  
 forbeir þe not & lat it be 30

Bot quha *perfy*tly wald Imprent  
 sowld fynd his luve moist *per*manent  
 Luve God / thy prince / and freind / all thre  
 treit weill thy self and stand content  
 And latt All vþir luvaris be 35

ffinis q Clerk <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* *Hunterian Club edition reads* [h]is.

<sup>2</sup> Clerk is written in lighter ink, like Montgomery on fol. 253 b.



- Page 566 In Iune the Iem / of Ioy and geme / fol. 255 b  
 this present to *compyle* exprefs  
 but hurt but wem / or wind to stem /  
 Inarmit I am / with havinefs  
 Wantone in weill but wo / 5  
 Glaid w<sup>t</sup>owt greif also } That I confefs  
 and fre of every fo }
- I maik it plane / for luvè agane /  
 Thair sall no sorrow in me synk 10  
 Nor 3it in vane / to suffer pane  
 To stop frome sleip frome meit or drink  
 Thair Is no lady fre  
 that and scho favour me } Me pyne I think  
 scho will nocht thoill to se } 15
- Be scho content / of corfs & rent /  
 All salbe hirfs that I may get hir  
 Will scho absent / hyne sall I went /  
 And at als littill valor set hir 20  
 Quhair power ma not plaifs }  
 Adew w<sup>t</sup>owt diseifs } Or rapir bettir  
 Als gud luvè cumis as gais }
- Quhen scho growis heich / I draw on dreich / 25  
 To vesy and behald the end  
 Quhen scho growis skeich / I byd on beich  
 To lat hir in the brydill bend  
 Quhen schow growis meik and tame  
 Scho salbe wylcome hame } I sall not kend 32  
 Gif scho my luvè quyt clame }
- Pleifs scho to rew / I sall *persew*  
 With subiect serwyice every sessone  
 Bè scho vntrew / fairweill adew 35

for as scho chaingis I sall cheiſ one  
 Bot gif scho steidfast stand }  
 And be not wariand } Conformance to ressonne 40  
 I am at hir command }

ffinis q Scott

Page 567 Thair is no<sup>t</sup> ane winche þat I se fol. 256 a  
 Sall win ane wantage of me  
 Be scho fals I salbe sle  
 and say to dispyt hir  
 be scho trew I will confyd <sup>o</sup> 5  
<sup>1</sup> will scho remane I sall abyd <sup>1</sup>  
 Will scho slip I will bot slyd  
 and so sall I quyrt hir

Be scho constant and trew  
 I sall evir hir *persew* 10  
 be scho fals than adew  
 No langer I tary  
 Be scho fathfull in mynd  
 I salbe to hir inclynd  
 be scho strange & vnkynd 15  
 I gif hir to fary

Be scho haltand and he  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> swa sall scho fynd me  
 Be scho lawly and fre  
 The suth I sall say hir 20  
 Be scho secreit and wyiſ  
 I sall await on hir *serwyiſ*  
 Will scho glaik & go nyiſ  
 I leif hir to play hir

<sup>1—1</sup> Written on margin after <sup>o</sup>.

And I magyn my mailis 25  
 I sall feid hir w<sup>t</sup> caillis  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> my sawis haif no seillis  
 I sall leir hir to fan  
 be scho wylie as ane tod  
 quhen scho winkis I sall nod 30  
 Scho sall no<sup>t</sup> begyle me be god  
 for ocht þat scho can

ffinis

To lue vnluvit it is ane pane  
 ffor scho þat is my souerane  
 Sum wantoun man so he hes set hir  
 That I can get no lufe agane  
 Bot brekis my hairt & no<sup>t</sup> the bettir 5

Quhen þat I went w<sup>t</sup> þ<sup>t</sup> sweit may  
 To dance to sing To sport and pley  
 And oft tymes in my armis plet hir  
 I do now mvrne both nycht & day  
 and brekis my hart & no<sup>t</sup> the bettir 10

Page 568 Quhair I wes wont to se hir go fol. 256 b  
 rycht trymly passand to and fro  
 With cumly smylis quhen þat I met hir  
 And now I leif in pane & wo  
 And brekis *etc.* 15

Quhattane ane glaikit fule am I  
 To slay my self w<sup>t</sup> malancoly  
 Sen weill I ken I may no<sup>t</sup> get hir  
 Or quhat suld be the caus and quhy  
 To brek *etc.* 20

My hairt sen thow may no<sup>t</sup> hir pleifß  
 Adew as gud lufe cumis as gaisß  
 Go chufß ane vdir and forȝet hir  
 God gif him dolour and diseifß  
 That brekis thair hairt and no<sup>t</sup> the bettir 25

ffinis q Scott quhen his wyfe left him

My hart is quhyt / and no delyte / I haif of ladeis fair  
 I wyte / I flyte / all in dispyte / þat evir I leird þat lair  
 Tit<sup>1</sup> but respyte / I clene þe quyte / for now and  
 evir mair  
 Thairfoir I dyte / þis writt *perfyte* / ffairweill now  
 feildis fair  
 The suth is so / be god my Io / I will fenȝe na mair 5  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> vmq<sup>le</sup> grit wes appetite / Thair is wan tyme of  
 wair

Stopping in aige / he on staige / and ȝowtheid went &  
 done  
 And my curege / hes tane to swaige / ry<sup>t</sup> lait efter none  
 quhen I wes pege / I did vaslege / and sped my erand  
 sone  
 Now is þat rege / turnd in dotage / it is auld of the  
 mone 10  
 The suth is so / be god my Io / quyt turnit is þat tone  
 gud aile & sege / salbe my waige / away ligging alone

The flesche is fawin / wes vmquhile brawin / I list no<sup>t</sup>  
 for to pley  
 The medowß mawin / the claith is drawin / þe grace  
 is said away  
 The seid wes sawin / full quyt hes blawin / þe Ioly  
 wind of may 15

<sup>1</sup> Sic. *Hunterian Club edition reads Yit, but notes that Tit is the MS. reading.*

I mak it knawin / for all 30<sup>r</sup> lawin / I haif done as I  
may

The suth is so / be god my Io / it is to 3ow I say  
Tho<sup>t</sup> 3e wer gawin / 3e bourd but hawin / The tyd is  
past away

Ane proclamatioun / vnto all natioun / I mak heir be  
pis bill

Ane sicker stratioun / god hes laid one / Thay fructis  
hes tane him till 20

Stufe is *pair* none but questioun / remanis bot gud will  
Now fair on / w<sup>t</sup> my benysone / on forß I mon ly still  
The suth is so / be god my Io / off Iynny nor of Iill  
I pleiß collatioun / & recreatioun latt þame go fling  
*pair* fill

The man I call / vnnaturall / þat stewarts Ill<sup>1</sup> him  
sell 25

That hes but small / stufe corporall / Syne schutis at  
þat schell

quhen principall / and materiall / & natur is expell  
Than be the wall / he lysis our thrall / gar bring him  
the hand bell

The suth Is fo<sup>2</sup> / quhen dry my Io / of natur growis  
the well

To seik our all na stufe thow sall 30  
ffor no gold get to sell *etc.*

ffinis

Page 569 In all this warld no man may wit fol. 257 a

Thair no power nor knowlege may  
the counsale craft nor kyndnes keip it  
Na Trest in It þat wemen will say

<sup>1</sup> The first letter may be I or a; the Hunterian Club edition reads a.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

The knot þat I wend had bene knit 5  
 Of lufe and faithfulness for ay  
 I se it lowisd and lufe is flit  
 Quhat hand may had that will away

To þow madame this I indyte  
 That lang 30<sup>r</sup> trew lufe haif I bene 10  
 Commending me Greiting I wryt  
 for þour fremmit quentance vnclene  
 3e wait þour self quhat that I mene  
 I neid nocht mair planely to say  
 god wald I had þow nevir sene 15  
 Quhat hand may had that will away

Befoir I womit and Now I wait  
 be Evidence the sowth I se  
 Allace quhat alit me be so blait  
 for to lufe hir þat luvit not me 20  
 I haif hard say And sa haif 3e  
 this proverb oft in sport & play  
 God wait the blind Eitis mony a fle  
 Quhat *etc.*

þour gudly wordis maid me to trest 25  
 that all þour talking had bene trew  
 I was dissauit sone in haist  
 The cleth was of ane vþir hew  
 That I wend had bene reid was blew  
 That semit ane syifs was bot ane tray 30  
 Bot *perrellis* may no man eschew  
 Quhat *etc.*

Oft tymes hes it bene red and told  
 Be vitty men that vndirstude  
 All glittrand thing is not of gold 35  
 And ilk fair apill Is not gude fol. 257 b.

Ane seik heid in a skarlet huid  
 Oft haifß it bene this we heirsay  
 3our fen3eit luvè Is lyk the flud  
 Quhat hand may hald þat will away 40

fforswth I am infortunate  
 to ladeis luvè þat rew I soir  
 and Had I wist was me to latt  
 keipand the reirgaird evirmoir  
 He was richt wyis that knew befoir 45  
 The cairfull end of every fray  
 Quhat sall I wryt I can no moir  
 Quhat hand may hald þat will

Now quho so evir hewis to hie  
 I heir men say and swth it is 50  
 The spailis will fall and hurtis Ee  
 And swa it fairis be me I wiß  
 I was full lewd to love ladeis  
 With riches dar not poverty play  
 I dar not say thair is a miß 55  
 Quhat *etc.*

Was nene in all the world I drest  
 to thame sa weill my hairtis disclois  
 As to 3ow lady for luvè & trest  
 Bot all þat haif I to forlois 60  
 ffast by the nettill growis the rois  
 And eftir dark nycht *cumis* the day  
 Men sayis als gud luvè *cumis* as gois  
 Quhat hand may hald þat will away

ffra this tyme furth knaw 3e richt weill 65  
 And vndirstand quhat Is my *pairte*  
 The thing þat 3e sett at 3our heill  
 I will no moir sett at my harte



	fra wo to Ioy I will rewairt	
Page 57r	No man may ganecall 3istirday	fol. 258 a
	3our vnkyndnes now garris me smairt	71
	Quhat hand may hald þat will away	
	The last lettir I to 3ow sent	
	I wret it as a man steidfast	
	With all my hairt in guid Entent	75
	Owt of 3our mynd now is it past	
	And þairfoir this salbe the last	
	I leif wrytting and thus I say	
	furth of my mynd 3e salbe cast	
	Quhat hand may hald þat will away	80

ffinis

Schort Epegrammis Aganis Women

My lawtie garris me be lichtleit allaik  
 3our luvē lestis not I had it bot of lane  
 All 3oure unkyndnes compt I not a kaik  
 ffor I sall get als gud quhen 3e ar gane  
 Will god I sall not weir the siching bene 5  
 Nor walk on nichttis Thocht 3e haif wrocht me wrangis  
 I lyk richt weill I latt 3our luvē allane  
 God be 3our gyd als gud luvē cumis as gangis

*etc. Ane vpir*

I luvē and I Say not  
 I wald and I may not  
     Oscula si tibi det  
 Bewar with wemens wrinkis  
 Mony wylis hir vmbethinkis 5  
     Me te discipiet

*etc.*



Ane of the warst þat evir was in erd  
 Was gezabell as storyis makis mentioun  
 for in the bybill 3e may baith see & heird  
 full mony haly poffeit <sup>1</sup> scho pote doun  
 And wro<sup>t</sup> the pepill grit confusioun 5  
 Syne silly nabot for his wynezard scho slew  
 3it drank the doggis hir blude & banis gnew

ffinis etc.

Page 572 Tho<sup>t</sup> all þe wod vnder the hevin þat growis fol. 258 b  
 War crafty pennis convenient to wryte  
 And all the sie vndir the lift that flowis  
 War changeit in ynk and þat wer Infynyt  
 And þe erd maist plesand paper quhyt 5  
 All the men wer wryttaris þat evir tuik lyfe  
 Cowld not wryt the fals dissaitfull dispyt  
 And wicketnes contenit in a wyfe

etc. ane vþir

Gif all the erth war perchmene scribable  
 Maid to þe hand And all maner of wud  
 Wer hewit / and proportionat pennis able  
 All watter ynk In dame or in flude  
 And every man a þerfyt scryb and guid 5  
 The cursitnes And disset of wemen  
 Cowld not be schawin be the mene of pen

etc. q chaucer

The diuill Is not to daly stryf  
 Comparesone to a wicket wyfe

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Hunterian Club edition reads proffeit, but notes the correct MS. reading.

A womanis malice Is so fell  
 Exceiddis all the devillis in hell  
 Thair wordis thair workis and thair Ill tungis 5  
 hes cawsit full mony brokin rungis

*etc.*

This work quha sa sall sie or reid  
 Of ony Incongruitie do me not Impeche  
 Ordourly behuvis me first to proceid  
 Chauseir In deductioun pairof in maner of a leche  
 his patientis seiknes / awchtis first to seiche 5  
 the q<sup>lk</sup> knawin medecyne he sowld Apply  
 And schortly as be <sup>1</sup> can schappin a remedy

Richt so by counsale willing the to exhort  
 O zung man prosper quhilk dois abound  
 In thy flowris of lust belongith on this sort 10  
 Me first to considder quhat is rut & ground  
 of thy mischeif quhilk is planely found  
 Woman fersid w<sup>t</sup> frawid and dissait  
 To thy confusioun a most allectiue bait

Page 573 ffile þe myswoman leist scho the dissaif fol. 259 a  
 This sayis salamon quhilk taucht was fully 16  
 The falsheid of woman In his dayis to consaif  
 The lippis of a strumpet bene sueitar than huny  
 Hir throt he sayis sowplid w<sup>t</sup> oyll of flattry  
 Howbeit þe end and effect of all 20  
 Is bittirrer than ony wormewid or gall

ffile the myswoman luving thy lyfe  
 Ware the strangeris bland eloquens  
 Strange I call hir þat is no<sup>t</sup> thy wyfe  
 Off hir bewty haif no concupiscens 25

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* Hunterian Club edition reads he, but notes the correct MS. reading.

Hir countenance pretending <sup>1</sup> benivolens  
 Bewar hir signys and ay so amiable  
 Hold it for serme <sup>2</sup> thay bene dissavable

Lo ane example quhat woman be  
 In thair signys and countenans schortly 30  
 I will schaw the fow luvaris thre  
 Lovit on woman ry<sup>t</sup> Inteirly  
 Eche of thame knew v<sup>p</sup>iris maledy  
 Quhairfoir wes all þair daly lawbour  
 Quho culd approche most in hir favour 35

At sindre sessionis as fortoun requyrith  
 Seueraly thay come to se hir weilfair  
 But onis it appinit þat luveth thame so fyrith  
 To se thair lady they all wald no<sup>t</sup> spair  
 Off v<sup>p</sup>iris cuming non of thame wes wair 40  
 Till all thay met Quhair as thay in place  
 Off thair lady saw the desyrit face

To supper sett full smally thay eit  
 ffull sobir and demure in contenance  
 ffor thair tareid non of thame for ony meit 45  
 Bot on his lady to gife attendance  
 And in secreit wayse to gife signyfians  
 Off lufe to haif Quhiche persaving sche  
 ffetly executit thus hir propirtie

In dew sessione as scho all wayis espyid 50  
 every thing to execut conveniently  
 Hir on luveth first freyndly scho Eyid  
 The secound scho offerit þe cup courtesly  
 The thrid scho gair takin secretly  
 Vndirneith þe burde scho tred on his fute 55  
 Thruch his entrellis takid the hart rute

<sup>1</sup> ignorans *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> Sic.

- By 3our leif mycht I heir ask a questioun  
 Page 574 Off 3ow my maisteris þat sew luvis trace fol. 259 b  
 To 3ow lykly belongith the solutioun  
 Quchich of theis thre stoid now in grace 60  
 Cleirly to ansær 3e wald ask long space  
 The matir is dowtfull and opinable  
 To acertane 3ow I will my self vnable
- Off þe foirsaid thre my self wes on  
 No man can ansueir it bettir than I 65  
 hertly of ws luvit wes thair non  
 Bot wattis pak we bur all by and by  
 Quhilk at last I my self can espy  
 and as I tho<sup>t</sup> tyme Than I left þe dance  
 O tho<sup>t</sup>full hairt grit is thy grevance 70
- Quhairfoir the wyseman dois the adwyse  
 In quhois word<sup>ts</sup> can be fund no lesing  
 W<sup>t</sup> þe stranger to sit in no wayifß  
 Quhilk is no<sup>t</sup> thy wyfe fall no<sup>t</sup> in clepping  
 W<sup>t</sup> hir Bot be war eik of hir kissing 75  
 Keip w<sup>t</sup> hir at wyn no alteratioun  
 Lest that thyn hart fall by inclinatioun
- ffinis q chauseir
- Brupir be wyifß I reid 3ow now  
 W<sup>t</sup> ladeis gif it happynis 3ow  
 That welth no way 3our wit mak blind  
 Obey and for þe bettir bow  
 Remembir quhatt ma cum behind 5
- Tho<sup>t</sup> 3e be flowand in the rege  
 off fresche 3owtheid and grene Curage  
 And lycht as ony leif on lynd  
 And he extold in venus stege  
 Remembir quhat ma cum behind 10

Suppois þat lufe be naturall  
 And in 3owtheid most principall  
 Ryn no<sup>t</sup> our far in to þe wind  
 At thy fute tho<sup>t</sup> thow haif the ball  
 Remembir quhat ma *cum* behind 15

Tho<sup>t</sup> thow be sterk as Herculeß  
 Sampson Hector or achilleß  
 Be forß tho<sup>t</sup> thow may lowß and bynd  
 pentagora to preif in preß  
 Remember *etc.* 20

Page 575 Ane vþir thing I do þe say fol. 260 a  
 Preif nevir thy pith so far in play  
 That thow forthink þat thow come Ind  
 and mvrn quhen thow no mendis may  
 Remembir *etc.* 25

Tho<sup>t</sup> thow be wyiß as salamone  
 Or fair of feir as absolone  
 or riche as cryses out of kynd  
 or princis peir Ipomedone  
 Remembir *etc.* 30

Gif thow be wyiß so is thair mo  
 gif thow be stark þair Is also  
 Gife thow be gude Gud sall thow fynd  
 Gif thow be ill Thow fyndis thy fo  
 Remember *etc.* 35

Thus sall thow stand in no degre  
 Sover ferout *perplexitie*  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> thow be nevir so noble of kynd  
 Nor gre so grit of dignitie  
 Remembir *etc.* 40

In all thy doingis haif gud skill  
 Continew in gude reforme þe Ill  
 Do so þat dolour ma be dynd  
 Thuß may thow think gif þat thow will  
 Off gud and ill quhat *cumis* behind 45

q S<sup>r</sup> Iohine moffett

My luve was fals and full of flattry  
 W<sup>t</sup> cullerit lesingis full of dowbilneß  
 Quhen þat scho spak hir toung was wonder sle  
 W<sup>t</sup> fals semblance and fenzeit humylneß  
 And inconstance payntit w<sup>t</sup> steidfastneß 5  
 hir frane was cwverit w<sup>t</sup> ane piteous face  
 quhilk was þe cauß þat oft I cryd allace

Scho luvit ane vdir bettir than scho luvit me  
 betuix þame twa thay draif me to grit skorne  
 ffor it that I tald hir in priuitie 10  
 Scho tald it to hir luve vpoun þe morne  
 and sa betuix þame twa I gat þe horne  
 zit I cowld no<sup>t</sup> *persaif* thair fals *consait*  
 becauß thru<sup>t</sup> birnand lust I was growin blait

The skorne þat I gatt nicht bene maid ane farß 15  
 quhilk excedit þe skorne of absolone  
 quhen þe hett culter wes schott in his herß  
 be clerk nicolus and his luve allesone

Page 576 As canterberry Tailis *makis* mentioun fol. 260 b  
 zit I suspekkit no<sup>t</sup> bot scho wes trew 20  
 Bot I wes all begylit quhilk sair I rew

zung pirance the sone of erle dragabald  
 Was dirlyt w<sup>t</sup> lufe of fair meridiane  
 Scho promest him hir luve evin as he wald  
 And in ane secreit place gart him remane 25

Blawand ane kandill be art magicane  
 in frost and snaw quhill daylight on þe morne  
 Bot my fillok did me far grittar skorne

Virgill quhilk was prudent graif and saige  
 Waß lichtleit be his luve w<sup>t</sup>out remeid 30  
 And for dispyt scho hang him in ane caige  
 And arristotill quhilk diuerß doctrynis maid  
 his lady patt ane brydill in his heid  
 bot all thay skornis can no<sup>t</sup> comparit be  
 Till half the schame þat my luve gart me dre 35

Siclyk scho wald be grit subtilitie  
 Ressaif fra me luve drwreiß belt and ring  
 And than w<sup>t</sup> thay same giftis offir wald sche  
 hir paramo<sup>r</sup> and lait him want no thing  
 Vpoun the morne the same ring<sup>is</sup> he wald bring 40  
 And weir þame for dispyt befoir my face  
 To gar me ken he was mair in hir grace

God wait quhat wo had troyelus in deid  
 quhen he beheld the belt þe broch and ring  
 hingand vpoun þe speir of diomeid 45  
 quhilk troyellus gaif to cresseid in luve taikning  
 On þat same sort scho did to me maling  
 ffor tha giftis þat I gafe till hir all hour  
 W<sup>t</sup> þame scho did posses hir paramour

Bot quhan scho was in to necessitie 50  
 Than flattir me scho wald w<sup>t</sup> woird<sup>is</sup> fair  
 Ane fenzeit teir scho wald thrist fra hir E  
 Lyk as for luve of me scho wald forfair  
 hir fenzeit wo did sop my hart <sup>1</sup> w<sup>t</sup> cair  
 than pety gart me grant till hir desyre 55  
 Becauß the luve brunt me lyk þe bald <sup>2</sup> fyre

<sup>1</sup> frome *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> *Should it read bale? The first letter is slightly blotted.*



So day be day scho plaid w<sup>t</sup> me buk hud  
 W<sup>t</sup> Mony skornis and mork<sup>i</sup>s behind my bak  
 hir subtill wylis gart me spend all my gud  
 quhill þat my clayis grew threidbair on my back 60  
 My vane þersut gart me vin schame & lak  
 Quhill fra sic foly my hart dois now refrane  
 The devill ressaue me And I doid Agane

ffinis q weddirburne

Page 577	Thir ladyis fair / That makis repair / and in the court ar kend Thre dayis thair / Thay will do mair / Ane mater for till End / Than thair gud men / will do in ten for ony craft thay can So weill thay ken / Quhat tyme and quhen Thair menes thay sowld mak than	fol. 261 a    5
	With littill noy / Thay can convoy Ane mater fynaly richt myld & moy / and keip it coy On Evyns quyetly Thay do no mis / bot gif thay kiß And keipis collatioun Quhat rek of this / thair mater Is Brocht to conclusioun	10    15
	Wit 3e weill / thay haif grit feill Ane mater to solist Trest as the steill / Syne nevir a deill / quhen thay cum hame ar mist Thir lairdis ar / methink richt far / Sic ladeis behaldin to That sa weill dar / Go to þe bar / quhen thair Is ocht ado	20



Thairfoir I reid gif 3e haif pleid 25  
 or mater in to pley  
 To mak remeid / send in 30<sup>r</sup> steid /  
 3our ladeis grathit vpgay  
 Thay can defend / Evin to þe End  
 Ane mater furth Expresß 30  
 Suppois thay spend / It is vnkend  
 thair geir Is nocht the les

In quyet place / Thocht thay haif space /  
 W<sup>tin</sup> leß nor twa howris  
 Thay can *percaice* / purchesß sum grace / 35  
 At the *compositouris*  
 Thair compositioun / w<sup>t</sup> full remissioun  
 Thair fynaly Is Endit  
 W<sup>t</sup> expeditioun / and full conditioun  
 Thair seilis ar to pendit 40

Page 578 Alhail almoist / thay mak the coist / fol. 261 b  
 With sobir recompens  
 richt littill loist / Thay get Indoist  
 alhail thair Evidens  
 Sic ladyis wyiß / Thay ar to pryis 45  
 To say the veretie  
 Swa can devyiß / and not suppryiß  
 thame nor thair honestie

ffinis q dumbar

The vse of court richt weil I know  
 that ladeis ar solisteris of the law  
 At hame remanis the silly lairdis  
 And sendis thair wyvis behind the 3erdis  
 Weill stuffit with mony and rewairdis 5  
 To forder thair Eirandis fra nicht faw

In cloikis thay cum full quyet cled  
 And rownis to haif thair mater sped  
 Thay gif no buddis }  
 bot on thair luddis } In nakit bed 12  
 thay get grit skuddis }

Bot neurtheles the laird mon fyne  
 for all hir menis ane tun of wyne  
 his wyfe cumis hame baith wyd & vsit } 15  
 Bot 3it mon hald hir excusit } Denyis & lachis thame <sup>o</sup>1  
 And fynaly the folkis þat duifsit }    <sup>o</sup>1 to hething syne

The laird mvrnis quhen he ma not mendit  
 His wyfe Iaippit his silver spendit 20  
 And all hir labor turnit in vane }  
 Bot ay the leddy sayis full plane } Or ellis þe ply will not be  
 that scho mon to þe court agane }    endit

Hir buclar bord and <sup>2</sup> backward borne 25  
 And all hir cauif Is quyt forlorne  
 Vp gettis hir wame }  
 Scho thinkis no schame } the laird a horne 30  
 ffor to bring hame }

ffinis

The beistly lust the furius appetyt  
 The haisty wo The verry grit defame  
 the blind discretioun the hatrent & dispyte  
 of wemen kynd that dreidis for no schame  
 That settis at nocht god Nor manis blame 5  
 Thair lustis so hes nvreist thame but dreid  
 That all thair trest is thair god cupeid

<sup>1</sup> bay<sup>t</sup> to sk *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> all *deleted*.

The lustyest lady that natur can devyis  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> scho haif mony semely servitour  
 zit sall ze se hir suddanly Inclyne 10  
 to tak ane crukit cripill criateur  
 quhilk formit is ane owill be nateur  
 Sic is thair werd thairfoir quha sowld thame wyte  
 thair beistly lust & furius appetyte

And sen thir clerkis awld wret in to thair stylis 15  
 to zungar folk and þair successioun  
 for to eschew þe malice and the wylis  
 of wemen quhilk ar our oppressioun  
 Thir folkis wyis of gud discretioun  
 hes teichit ws quhat skaithis and offens 20  
 that wemen<sup>n</sup> dois be cullourit eloquens

And possible war in till ane cumly corfs  
 Wyis salamons wit and his hie sapience  
 Arristotillis clergy / Sampsonis strenth and forfs  
 Hectoris proves and achillis excellence 25  
 zit wemen<sup>n</sup> sowld with wylie Influence  
 Cawis all thir vertewis to be of non availl  
 With thair sle serpent wrinkis and fals tail

So dengerus / deir / dissavable ffull of disdane  
 So fenzeit fals and with so littill feir 30  
 and quhair thay go thay beir the slaik stane  
 Go follow thame quha list vnlawty leir  
 Secretit invy and of dispyt the speir  
 W<sup>t</sup> wemen<sup>n</sup> evill It gois all quyt for evir  
 Quhilk sowld ws lerne ffra subteill huris dissevir 35

*ffinis etc.*

- Page 580 Devyce / proves / and eik humilitie fol. 262 b  
 that madyns had in everilk wyis  
 Transformit Is in serpentis crewaltie  
 fra thay in warld be weddit Trewth so tryis  
 No manis wit to wounder ma suffyis 5  
 Quhair ar becum thir madynis myld as mvde  
 Of thir wyvis ar non now fundin gude
- O madinheid of vertew nobillest  
 flurrissing in Ioy and *perfyte* lawlineis  
 O wyfheid wareit all vpiris wickettest 10  
 The moder of vice and haitis hie distres  
 Distroyaris of realmis and cuntreis as I ges  
 That all this warld hes brocht to confusioun  
 Begunnyn was thruche thy *perswasioun*
- Exampillis ar how thyne Iniquitie 15  
 Ouircummin hes wisdom and strenth of hand  
 by salamone the first may provit be  
 Wysest but weir In warld þat evir was levand  
 His grit wisdom nicht not aganis the stand  
 Thow gart him ar in his lattir Eild 20  
 Declyne fra god and to þi mandments ʒeild
- Sampson the ferst Strangest that evir was borne  
 Of manly f<sup>1</sup> throw the distroyit was  
 Boith his Ene blindit and Eik forlorne  
 Daid that slew the gyand goliath 25  
 And mony mo quhilk heir over pass  
 Now to reherst for laik of tyme and wit  
 And labour grit quhilk will me nocht *per*mit
- Thow diuillis member Thow cursid homecyd  
 Thow tegir tene fulfillit of birnyng fyre 30  
 Thow vnsteidfast Gevin ay to lust & pryde

<sup>1</sup> f deleted : Hunterian Club edition reads [forse].

Thow cokkatrice That with sicht of thyne yre  
 Effrayit hes full mony gudly syir  
 quhilk eftirwart in warld ha no plesance  
 grit god I pray the tak on thame vengance 35

Page 58r Grit was the lust that thow had for to fang fol. 263 a  
 the fruct vetite throw þi ill counsaling  
 Thow gart mankynd consent to do þat wrang  
 Displeiþ his god and brek his hie bidding  
 As haly writ beiris suthfast witnessing 40  
 Thairfoir thow frome the Ioy of paradyce  
 And thy ofspring was baneist for þat vyce

Bot than in madinheid was our first remeid  
 And frome the hevin our Haly fader sent  
 The second *persone* syne in a godheid 45  
 To tak mankynd than of the virgin gent  
 Cleir of corþs And clenar of Intent  
 quhilk buir the barne that coverit ws frome cair  
 scho beand virgin clenar than scho war

ffinis q chawseir

O wicket wemen wilfull and variable  
 richt fals / feckle / fell / and frivolus  
 Dowgit / dispytfull / dour and dissavable  
 Vnkynd crewall curst and covettus  
 Ourlicht of laitiss vnleill and licherus 5  
 Turnit fra trewth and taiclit W<sup>t</sup> treichery  
 Vnferme of faith fulfillit of felony

O stowt stif standfra / and vnstable  
 Vnmeik but mesur and malitius  
 Angry / awstern / And till all evillis able 10  
 skornand / skaithfull skald and most sklandrus

gredy / not gude / Grym / gray / and vngratius  
 Noyus but neid and full of Iniquitie  
 Vngentill Iugeit and full of Iolesie

Als terne as tygir of tung vntollerable 15  
 o thow violent virago vennemouß  
 blasterand bald brym and abhominable  
 our<sup>p</sup>erte reprevivable <sup>1</sup> peirles and <sup>p</sup>errellous  
 Evill cristiane vnknawin / crafty and cawtelus  
 Vnchest / evill chosin / and all but cheretie 20  
 Mellit with misdeid and all mensworne ar 3e

ffinis q chauceir

Page 582

Aganis mariage of evill wyvis

fol. 263 b

Thankit be god and his appostillis twelf  
 I haif bene so weill fortunat in my lyfe  
 In to this world in plesance be my self  
 To leif at eifß but sorrow of ane wyfe  
 No woundir thocht thair husbandis hairtis ryfe 5  
 for all the day he neidis no ill to borrow  
 Disseifß / Chyding so haldis scho fast the knyfe  
 Meit at his cheik Ay forgit scherp with sorrow

ffor be scho riche ony thing at Eifß  
 than will scho say that scho and throw hir kin 10  
 (so fane scho wald hald him in to diseifß)  
 he wynnis richt nocht Bot scho hes brocht it in  
 Than Is scho blyith quhen he is in his skin  
 bowdin for baill / Lyik to a beist wald birst  
 Now is it nocht a foly to begin 15  
 To cheifß a lyif of All the world the werst

<sup>1</sup> Sic.



And bring he in ane hundreth pund of guid  
 Scho and hir 3ung wenchis two or thre  
 Ane stane of woll thay mak with coistis ruid  
 and god wait how sorfett thay all wilbe 20  
 ffals churle q scho my quheill vphaldis the  
 Cherryis my wemen and pay thame weill thair hyre  
 Than dummy standis with teir In to his Ee  
 Wald scho and quheill war all in till a fyre

I can not tell the torment and the pyne 25  
 of thame that puttis thair nek this 3ok to draw  
 full oft he feilis the broß and dar not quhryne  
 With anger smart than gan his hairt ourthraw  
 Lyk to ane quhelp to cowche will beir him law  
 Than Is he baith hir servand and hir knaif 30  
 Now is it not a wicket seid to saw  
 of quhilk no grace nor fruct a man sall haif

Quhen I was 3ung I luvit parramouris  
 Ane lusty maid fulfillit of all plesance  
 Page 583 and luve me sett sa far in aventour fol. 264 a  
 all maist fra grace and gudly govirnance 36  
 Bot god provydit bettir for my chance  
 Quhairfoir 3e ladyis be not with me wrêth  
 for sickerly thair is no differance  
 Betuix the gallowis and the spowsing claith 40

Off weddit men as now I say na mair  
 I leif in eifß and latt thame leif in sorrow  
 Thair observance is angir pyne & cair  
 So sall thay feill I find thame god to borrow  
 O blisfull god how mony lusty morrow 45  
 thow hes me granttit in appryll Iune and may  
 Ane hard weird was laid the man a forrow  
 That all his tyme had nevir a mirry day

ffinis etc.

## Commonyng betuix the mester and the heure

Lord god my hairt is in distres  
 And wrappit full of havines  
 And I as wofull presoneir  
 Gois walking vp and doun in weir  
 My lady will not on me blent 5  
 that movis me maist in myne entent  
 Daly in point to fall in swoun  
 Ay sen the court come to þe toun

I said to hir my darling deir  
 My luv my hairt and all my cheir 10  
 the conforting of all my cair  
 quhen pleisis 3ow I mak repair  
 Tell me 3our mynd & nothing lane  
 My hairt with 3ow sall ay remane  
 In to myne Eir than cowlde scho roun 15  
 Byd quhill the court be of the toun

I said to hir my speciall luv  
 My mind fra 3ow sall nevir remve <sup>1</sup>  
 Scho *anserit* me bot not displesit  
 At this tyme 3e ma not be eisit 20  
 Page 584 I sichet than and said allace fol. 264 b  
 can 3e not fynd na tyme or place  
 quhair I may quitly lay 3ow doun  
 Na not quhill court be of the toun

Quhy sa 3e so my awin sweit thing 25  
 knaw 3e not weill and I war king  
 that I wald evir 3ow plesour do  
 And daly reddy þairvnto

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*



With evir w<sup>t</sup> ʒow<sup>1</sup> for to remane  
 Sowld ʒe not play the counter pane 30  
 Scho said to me ga glaik ʒow loun  
 The court is new cum to the toun

Than said I w<sup>t</sup> ane dolerus mone  
 ʒe brek my hairt my bony one  
 My travell I may think ill sett 35  
 gif I no mair kyndnes ʒit gett  
 ʒe gart me trow or thay war gane  
 ʒe lovit me best of any ane  
 quhat ailis ʒow now for to luik doun  
 Becauß the court is in the toun 40

I said my hairt not ʒow to greve  
 Sa sone I will not taik my leve  
 To me ʒe sowld not be vnkynd  
 My hony my Ioy remord ʒour mynd  
 I hald me speciall for ʒo<sup>r</sup> man 45  
 With all the service that I can  
 Now grant me this my birdy broun  
 Na byd quhill court be of the toun

Ga hyne q scho methink ʒe vary  
 Ourlang with tratlingis me ʒe tary 50  
 Now ʒit my langour for to leß  
 My gentill Io gif me a kiß  
 It is ourlait to schute me owte  
 Thane byd and tak ʒour sait abowt  
 ʒe salbe servit for a croun 55  
 howbeit the court be in the toun

Thus I ouirdraif fra day to day  
 Page 585 To spy quhen court sowld gone away fol. 265 a  
 quhill of hir luve my langour was gane  
 I had provydit ane bonyar ane 60

<sup>1</sup> W<sup>t</sup> ʒow on margin.

Syne met hir I spak with befoir  
 Weill plestert vp in the glengoir  
 quha had bene flamet and new laid doun  
 Lang or the court ȝeid of the toun

*ffinis etc.*

Off Luve

Luve þat is het can no skill  
 Luve þat is cald can be still  
 Luve þat is peure wat mekle pyne  
 Luve þat is riche Is eith to tyne  
 Luve with denger Is deir bocht 5  
 Luve þat chaingis dow richt nocht  
 Luve þat is trew Lestis ay  
 Luve þat is fals wenttis away

Ane vþir

Sum man luvis for leill luve and delyte  
 And vþir sum for rentis and renoun  
 Sum man luvis for gold and siluer quhyt  
 And vþir sum in way of saluatioun  
 And Sum manis luvis be wey of destructioun 5  
 Oure all the laive þat is the werst I wene  
 Luve god our all thy nichbour nixt esteme

*etc.*

ffurth ouer the mold at morrow as I ment  
 Withowttin feir To tak the helsum Air  
 I saw ane berne abbydying on the bent  
 Toward the place quhair I past to repair  
 His fresche Effeir maid all the feildis fair 5

I was agast to pass in his presence  
 Nocht knowing how to do till him reverence

- Page 586 Bot neuirtheles I had so hett desyre fol. 265 b  
 for to haif knawin quhat persone it sowld be  
 I went *annone* to him for till Inquyre 10  
 With cap in hand first kneland on my kne  
 On guid maner Agane he salute me  
 And said / My freind Cum set zow down me by  
 Wylcome ze bene To beir me cumpany
- To mak rehersall of his riche array 15  
 Or for to blasone his abilzement  
 Sowld tyne the tyme And dryve away the day  
 Thairfoir I think it not expedient  
 for I wald schaw zow schortly myne Entent  
 I sperit his name and he said panderus 20  
 That sumtyme servit the gud knycht troyelus
- I said to him *ser* gife ze be pandarus  
 glaidly of zow I wald haif *commonyng*  
 questionis of luvè that can ze weill discus  
 Thairfoir wald I Inquyre of zow a thing 25  
 To speik of luvè Suppois I be not ding  
 I pray zow *ser* ffra me ze nocht conceill  
 Quhen ladeis to thair luvaris salbe leill

## Pandarius

- He said my sone zour questioun Is obscure  
 Bot gif I can I sall it sone declair 30  
 In all Egipt quhen non Is fundin peure  
 And in to rome Ar fund no wrangus Air  
 Quhen pat no woman desyris to be fair  
 And quhen the law / leiffis no man to appeill  
 Than ladyis to thair luvaris salbe leill 35

Quhen þat no fische is fundin in the flude  
 And malt and meill Ar maid withottin millis  
 and quhen the bak aboundis In to blude  
 Page 587 Moir than the hair that rynnis to the hillis fol. 266 a  
 And quhen that wemen ʒarnis not thair willis 40  
 And mvssill schellis gevis moir money than meill  
 Than ladeis to thair luvaris salbe leill

Quhen firn flurichis and beiris gude frute  
 and gud reid wyne growis On the roddyne treis  
 And on the hadder growis the hassill nvte 45  
 hony and walx Ar maid but werk of beis  
 And the falcoun Can fang no fowle bot fleis  
 And quhen the theivis thinkis schame to steill  
 Than ladyis to thair luvaris salbe leill

I said him sir that tyme may nevir <sup>1</sup> cum 50  
 That thir foirspokkin thingis may be trew  
 And he said Nay Thay salbe all and sum  
 seurlly afoir the questioun thow me schew  
 Heirfoir my freind As for this tyme adew  
 heir to remane Na langer Is me lent 55  
 ffurth our the mold at morrow thus I went

ffinis q Stewart

Ane vpir ballat of vnpossibiliteis compaird  
 to the trewth of wemen in luve

Quhen þat the mone hes dominationn  
 Aboif the sone in mydis of someris day  
 Quhen Abirdene And Air Ar baith a toun  
 And tweid sall turne And rynnis in to tay  
 And quhen the basß fleittis to the yle of may 5

<sup>1</sup> be *deleted*.

Quhen *parradyce* Is quyt of hevinly hew  
Scho quhome I luvē sall steidfast be and trew

Quhen that in Iune In sessone Is the oister  
till all *mennis* meit and fische ar nocht in see  
and quhen invy Is flemit owt of cloister 10

Page 588 And fische with *fynnīs* can in the firmament fle fol. 266 b

Quhen lichtleit ar leisingis and luvit is lawtie  
And Ingliche tungis translaitit ar in grew  
Scho quhome I luvē sall steidfast be & trew

At midsyumer quhen frossin Is the feild 15  
And februar flwreist with all <sup>1</sup> flowris  
And quhen the hound Levis the hairis feild  
quhen fynall end Is maid of all labowris  
quhen tyme Is recknit w<sup>t</sup>owttin ony houris  
And quhen the taid eitis nothing bot the rew 20  
Scho quhome I luvē sall steidfast be & trew

Quhen evirilk cuntry land and regioun  
At ane accord ar sett but variēce ⚪  
<sup>2</sup> quhen wrangus deidis neidis no reformatioun <sup>2</sup>  
quhen yre but mesure and also grit constance . 25  
In a persone Ar Ionit with temperance  
Quhen the reid rose of natur becumis blew  
scho quhome I luvē sall steidfast be and trew

Quhen that the schip may sicker saill but steir  
quhen men beis borne to byid heir Immortall 30  
Quhen glaß and gold allyk ar fundin deir  
And every lord settis land but ferme or male  
And quhen als swyft as swallow beis the snale  
quhen troy agane Is biggit fair & new  
Scho quhome I luvē sall steidfast be and trew 35

ffinis etc.

<sup>1</sup> Originally alkyn.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> Written on margin after ⚪.

Ane *vpir* ballat of vmpossibilitis

Quhen phebus in to þe west rysis at morrow  
 And in the eist gois down befoir the nicht  
 And quhen the mirk mone misteris nocht to borrow  
 At the bricht sone nowder hait nor licht  
 Quhen saturne Is warme and venus wicht 5  
 And quhen all gilt is of this warld ago  
 Than sall my lady luvē me & no mo

Page 589 Quhen þat I may governe appryll fra showris fol. 267 a  
 and fabruar fra frost and fellone flawis  
 and may to burgeoun herbis fair & flowris 10  
 And stay wysemen to study on the lawis  
 and vane Ianglaris to be but dowbill sawis  
 And Ielosity to be no luvaris fo  
 Than sall my lady luvē me & no mo

Quhen the Ochellis ar flittit over the ferry 15  
 and loch levin rynnīs over the eist lowmond  
 and gud wyne growis On the brwmill berry  
 And tay and tweid ar temit to þe grund  
 And bellis quhen thay ar rungin hes no sound  
 And quhen the wind Is stable and still standīs so 20  
 Than sall my lady luvē me & no mo

Quhen þat forth turnis and rynnīs to þe hill  
 and everilk moß ar maid in gude domane  
 And quhen the sie will napir eb nor fill  
 And all montanis Ar turnit In to plane 25  
 Quhen forssy fluiddis rysis for no rane  
 and quhen gud corne growis ryp w<sup>t</sup>owttin stro  
 Than sall my lady luvē me & no mo

Quhen bairnis and bird's thair willis zairnis no deill  
 And wemen ar sett to say no man a mis 30  
 And quhen fals fortoun movis not hir quheill  
 And men may conquieis kindomis with a wif  
 Quhen Hevin Is tome And hell is full of blif  
 And quhen the riche for suffiencie sayis ho  
 Than sall my lady luv me and no mo 35

ffinis etc.

My hairt is gone / confort is none /  
 To luv I may complene  
 That to haif luvit / and be refusit /  
 And na trewth fund agane

Page 590 <sup>1</sup> My luv quhilk I / hes seruit trewly / fol. 267 b  
 With hairt and all my nicht 6  
 So hecht scho me / Trew for to be /  
 Tharto hir faith scho plicht /

Sen trewth is nocht / in wemen wrocht  
 Bot fals vnstabilnes 10  
 I sall thame ay / dispyt alway  
 And thame set by the les

My lady fair / quhilk pat pis cair /  
 Into my hairt hes wrocht  
 promittit me / Trew for to be / 15  
 In word / in deid / and thocht

Credence I gaif / aboif the laif /  
 Vnto pat frely fair  
 bot now I may / dispone alway /  
 at hir falsheid to lair 20

<sup>1</sup> Hes *deleted*.



Eftir that fre / I say for me  
 quhill þ<sup>t</sup> I leif on lyfe  
 ful fals of fay / both nicht and day  
 I sall hald maid & wyfe

3e men þat ar / in lusty fare 25  
 And thinkis luvaris to be  
 behald & heir / Ellis at thame leir /  
 for to be fals and sle

Sett not 3our luvē / on thame abuve  
 Bot as 3e fynd cawfs Is 30  
 for & thay sie / that trew ar 3ie  
 Thay will grow wyld I wiß

And fickilnes / war tynt I geß  
 And all distroyit trow I  
 In to this grund / It sowld be fund 35  
 In wemen by and by

I tak my leif / all in a greif  
 At hir þat Is vntrew  
 both nicht and day / I sing and say  
 Adew fals luvē adew 40

ffinis

Page 591 Ane aigit man twyß<sup>1</sup> fourty 3eiris fol. 268 a  
 Eftir the halydayis of 3ule  
 I hard him say Amangis the freiris  
 of ordour gray makand grit dule  
 Rycht as he wer a fowriusß fule 5  
 Oft syiß he sicht and said allace  
 Be chryst my cair ma nevir cule  
 That evir I serwit mowth thankleß

<sup>1</sup> twynty *deleted*.



Thro<sup>t</sup> ignorance and foly 3owth  
 My preterit tyme I wald nevir spair 10  
 Plesans to put in to þat mowth  
 quhill eild said fule latt be thy fair  
 And now my heid is quhyt and hair  
 for feding of þat fowmart face  
 Quhairfoir I mvrn bayth laitt and air 15  
 That evir I serwit mowth thankleß

Gold and siluer þat I nicht gett  
 Brochis beisandis robbis and ringis  
 ffrely to gife I wald no<sup>t</sup> lett  
 To pleiß tha mullis attour all thingis 20  
 Rycht as the swan for sorrow singis  
 Befoir hir deid ane littill space  
 Rycht so do I and my handis wringis  
 That evir I seruit mow<sup>t</sup> thankleß

Bettir it war ane man to serf 25  
 W<sup>t</sup> wirchep and hono<sup>r</sup> vndir a scheild  
 Nor hir to pleiß Tho<sup>t</sup> thow suld sterf  
 That will no<sup>t</sup> luke on the in eild  
 ffra þat thow haif no hair to heild  
 Thy heid fra harmyng þat it heß 30  
 Quhen pen and purß and all is peild  
 Tak thair a meisß of mowth thankleß

And in example it may be sene  
 The grund of trew<sup>t</sup> quha vndirstude  
 ffra in thy bag thow beir thyne Ene 35  
 Page 592 Thow gettis no grace bott ffor thy gud fol. 268 b  
 at venus closet for to conclude  
 Call 3e no<sup>t</sup> thiß ane kankert caiß  
 Now god help and the haly rude  
 And keip all man ffra mowth thankleß 40

O brukill 3owth in tyme behald  
 And in thyne hairt thir wirdis graif  
 Or thy complexioun gadder cald  
 Amend thy miß thy self to saif  
 The hevynis bliß gif thow wilt haif 45  
 And of thy gilt remit and grace  
 all this I hard ane auld man raif  
 (eftir þe 3ule) of mowth thankleß

q kennedy

Follows ballattis of the prayiß  
 of wemen and to þe reproche of  
 vicious Men

The thrid pairt of luve to the  
 reproche of fals vicius men  
 And prayiß of guid wemen

Page 593 Allace so sobir is the micht fol. 269 a  
 of wemen for to mak debait  
 Incontrair menis subtell slicht  
 quhilk ar fulfillit w<sup>t</sup> dissait  
 W<sup>t</sup> tressone so intoxicait 5  
 Ar mennis mowthis at all houris  
 Quhome in to trest no woman wait  
 Sic perrell lyis in paramo<sup>r</sup>is

Sum sueris that he luvis so weil  
 That he will de w<sup>t</sup>out remeid 10  
 Bot gife þat he hir freindschip feill  
 That garris him sic langour leid  
 And tho<sup>t</sup> he haif no doubt of speid  
 3it will he sich and schaw grit schouris  
 as he wald sterfe in to þat steid 15  
 Sic perrell lyis in paramo<sup>r</sup>is

Athis to sueir and giftis to hecht  
 Moir than he hes thretty fold  
 And for hir honour for to fecht  
 quhill þat his blude be cumin cold 20  
 Bot fra scho to his willis ʒold  
 Adew fair weill thir somer flouris  
 All growþs in glaß that semit gold  
 Sic *perrell* lysis in paramouris

Than turnis he his saill *annone* 25  
 And passis to ane vþir port  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> scho be nevir so wo begone  
 Hir cairis cauld ar his confort  
 heirfoir I pray in termys schort  
 Crhyst <sup>1</sup> keip thir birdis bricht in bowris 30  
 fra fals luvaris and thair resort  
 Sic *perrell* lysis in paramo<sup>ris</sup>

ffinis q *mersar*

ffollowis the *lettre* of *cupeid*

Cupeid vnto quhois *commandiment*  
 The gentill kinreid of the goddis sa hye  
 And peple infernall bene obedient  
 And all mortall folk servin buselye  
 Off the goddis sone Sythera onlye 5  
 To all thame þat to our deitie  
 Bene subiectis / hairtty greting send we

Page 594 In generall we will þat ʒe know fol. 269 *b*  
 That ladyis of honour and of reuerens  
 And vþir gentill wemen having saw 10  
 Sic seid of complaynt in our audiens

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

of men þat done þame outrage and offens  
 That it our eiris grevith for to heir  
 So peteus is the effect of this mateir

Passing all landis / on the littill yle 15  
 þat clepid is albione thay most complane  
 Thay say þat thair is crop and rute of gyle  
 Sa can tha men dissymill and fayne  
 W<sup>t</sup> standing droppis in thair ene twayne  
 Quhen þat thair hairtis feilis no distres 20  
 To blindyn wemen w<sup>t</sup> thair dowbilnes

Thair wordis spokin be so sichinglye  
 W<sup>t</sup> so peteus cheir and countenance  
 That every wicht þat menith trewlye  
 Demyfs þat thay in hart haif sic grevance 25  
 Thay say so Importable is thair pennance  
 Bot gif thair lady list to schaw þame grace  
 Thay will annone stervin in þat place

Ah lady myne say thay I 3ow Insure  
 As I haif grace so sall I evir be 30  
 Quhill þat my lyfe may lest & indure  
 To 3ow als hummill and law in ilk degre  
 As possible is and keip all thingis as secre  
 ry<sup>t</sup> as 3our self list þat I do  
 Or ells my hart I wald it brist in two 35

Full hard it is to knaw a manis hairt  
 for outward may no man the trew<sup>t</sup> deme  
 quhen word out of mow<sup>t</sup> may none stert  
 Bot it by resone semyd ilk wicht to queme  
 So is it said of hairt as it wald seme 40  
 O faythfull woman full of Innocens  
 Thow art dissauid be fals apparens

By proceß movith oft womanis pete  
 Wenynge all thingis wer thairf men say  
 Thay grant thame grace of thair benignite 45  
 ffor þat men suld no<sup>t</sup> for thair saik dey  
 And w<sup>t</sup> gud hairt dois sett thame in þe wey  
 of blisfull lufe keip it gife thay cone  
 And thus <sup>1</sup> w<sup>t</sup> wyle wemen bene ywone

And quhen this man the pan hais by the steill 50  
 Page 595 And fully is in his possessioun fol. 270 a  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat woman cuvith he no moir to deill  
 Eftir gife he may fynd in the toun  
 ony woman his blind effectioun  
 Vnto bestow Ewill mot he preve 55  
 A man for all his othes is hard to beleve

And for þat every fals man hes a maik  
 As vnto every wicht is licht to know  
 Quhan this tratour this woman dois forsaik  
 He fast spedis him vnto his fellow 60  
 Till he be thair his hairt is on a low  
 His fals dissait may him no<sup>t</sup> suffyse  
 Bot of his tressone tellith all the wyse

Is this a fair awaunt is this honour  
 A man accusf him self and so defame 65  
 Is it goid to confesf him self a tratour  
 And bring a woman to sklanderouf name  
 And tell how he hir body hes done schame  
 No wirschep may he thus to him conquere  
 Bot grit disklandir vnto him and hir 70

To hir nay 3it wes it no reprefe  
 for all for vertew was þat scho wrocht  
 Bot he þat brewit hes all this mischeif

<sup>1</sup> vthir *deleted*.

That spak so fair / And falsly inward tho<sup>t</sup>  
 His be þe sklandir As it by ressoun ocht 75  
 And vnto hir thank perpetuall  
 That in suche a neid help can so well

All tho<sup>t</sup> throw menis slycht and subtelte  
 A silly symple and Innocent woman  
 Betrayid is / no<sup>t</sup> windir is sen the citie 80  
 of troy as the story tell can  
 Betrayid wes throw the dissait of man  
 and sett on fyre and all doun owirthraw  
 And fynaly distroyit as men know

Betray not men citeis and grit kingis 85  
 quhat wicht is it can schaip remedy  
 Aganis thais falsly purposid thingis  
 Quho can the craft suche craft to espy  
 Bot man quhois wit is evir reddy to apply  
 To thing þat sownyng is <sup>1</sup> to falshed 90  
 Woman be wer of fals men I red

And forthirmoir hes thay men in vsage  
 That quhair thay not lykly bene to speid  
 Sic as thay bene w<sup>t</sup> a dowble visage  
 Page 596 They procurin for to *persew* thair neid fol. 270 b  
 He prayith him in his cauß to proceid 96  
 And lergly guerdonyth he his travaill  
 Littill wot wemen how men thame assaill

Anothir wreche vnto his fallow saith  
 Thow fischeiße fair Scho þat the hes fyrid 100  
 Is fals inconstant and hes no faith  
 Scho for the raid of folk is so desyrid  
 and as an hors fro day to day scho is hyrid  
 That quhen thow twynniße fro hir cumpany  
 Cummes a nowthir and blerit is thyne E 105

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads in, though a footnote gives MS. reading is.*



Now pick on fast and ryd thy Iurney  
 quhill thow art thair ffor scho behind thy bak  
 So liberall is scho will no thing w<sup>t</sup>say  
 bot smartly of a nothir tak a smak  
 Thus fariß theis wemen all the pak 110  
 Quho so thame trestiß hangit mot thay be  
 evir thay dissyre change and novelte

Quhairof procedis this bot of invy  
 for he him self hir win na may  
 he speikith hir repreif and villany 115  
 as manis bakbytting toung is wont alwey  
 Thus diuerß men full oft mak assay  
 for to disturb folk in syndre wyse  
 for thay may no<sup>t</sup> obtene pair interpryse

Mony one eik wald for no gude 120  
 That hes in luvè his tyme spent and vsid  
 men wist þat his lady his asking w<sup>t</sup>stude ♂  
<sup>1</sup> or þ<sup>t</sup> he wer of hir planely refusid <sup>1</sup>  
 Or west in vane all þat he had mvsid  
 Quhairfoir he can none vpir remedy 125  
 Bot on his lady schapis him to lie

Every woman he sayith is licht to get  
 Can none say nay gife scho be weill ysocht  
 Quho so may laysir haif w<sup>t</sup> hir to trete  
 Of his purpoiß sall he faille nocht 130  
 Bot he on madneß be so deip brocht  
 That he schend all w<sup>t</sup> oppin homelineß  
 That lovin wemen thay dottin as I geß

To sklandir wemen thus quhat may profet  
 To gentilneß namely that thame arme sould 135  
 In defens of wemen And thame delyte

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> Written on margin after ♂.



- As that the ordour of gentilneß wold  
 gife þat a gentill man list gentill to be hold  
 Page 597 He most all eschew þat þairto is contrary fol. 271 a  
 A sklandrouß toung is his grit aduersary 140
- A foule vyce is of tong to be licht  
 ffor quho so mucche clappis gabbith oft  
 The toung of man so swyft is and so wicht  
 That quhen it is raysid vpon loft  
 Ressone is schewin so slawly and soft 145  
 That it him nevir ourtak may  
 Lord so thais men bene trusty in assay
- All beit that men fynd on woman nyce  
 Inconstant reklesß or variable  
 Dengerouß prowde fulfillit of malyce 150  
 W<sup>t</sup>out fayth or lufe and dissavable  
 Sle queynt fals in all vntrust culpable  
 Wickit ferß or full of creweltie  
 zit follois no<sup>t</sup> that sic all wemen be
- Quhen the hie god angellis formyd had 155  
 among thame all wair I speir <sup>1</sup> none  
 That fundin wes malicius and bad  
 zis all men watt thair wer mony one  
 That for thair pryd fell fra the hevin annone  
 Suld men thairfoir gife all angellis prowde name 160  
 Nay he þat mereitis is to blame
- Off twell apostolis one a tratour was  
 The remenant zit gud wer and trew  
 So gife it hap men fynd percaisß  
 A woman fals Suche gude is to eschew 165  
 And deme no<sup>t</sup> þat thay all þairfoir be vntrew  
 I se weill menis awin falsneß  
 thame cauffß wemen for to trust the leß

<sup>1</sup> no<sup>t</sup> deleted.

O every man aucht haif a hairt tendir  
 Vnto a woman and deme hir honorable 170  
 Quhithir his schap be thik or sklendir  
 or he be gude or bad it is no fable  
 every wicht wot þat wit hes ressonable  
 That of a woman he descendit is  
 Than is it schame of hir to speik a miß 175

A wicket tre gude fruct may none fur<sup>t</sup> bring  
 for suche the frute is as is the tre  
 Tak heid of quhome thow tuke the begynnynng  
 Lett thy muther be mirro<sup>r</sup> vnto the  
 Page 598 Hono<sup>r</sup> hir gife thow wald honorit be fol. 271 b  
 Dispyß hir than not in no maner 181  
 Lest þat þairby thy wickednes appere

Ane auld prowerb said is in inglische  
 That bird or fowll is full dishonest  
 quhat evir he be and hald full churliche 185  
 That vsis to defoull his awin nest  
 Men to say weill of wemen it is best  
 And no<sup>t</sup> to dispyß thame nor depraue  
 Gife thay will thair hono<sup>r</sup> keip and saue

The ladeis evir complene thame on clerkis 190  
 That thay haif maid bukis of þair defame  
 In quhilk thay dispyß wemen and þair werkis  
 And speik of thame grit reпреif and schame  
 And causles gife thame a wicket name  
 Thus thay dispysid be on euerry syd 195  
 Disklanderid and blawin on out full wyd

Tha sary bukis makis mention  
 How wemen betryit in speciall  
 adame dauid sampsone and salamon  
 and mony mo quho may reherß thame all 200

The tressone þat thay haif done and sall  
 The warld thair malice may no<sup>t</sup> comprehend  
 As clerkis sane for it hes none end

Ouid in his bukis callit remedy  
 of lufe Grit reprufe of wemen wrytiß 205  
 Quhairin I trow he did grit foly  
 And every wicht þat sic caiffß delytiß  
 A clerkis custome is quhen he wrytiß  
 of wemen be it prose rym or versß  
 Say thay be wicked all knaw <sup>1</sup> he the reuerß 210

And that buk scollaris lernid in thair chyltheid  
 For thay of wemen bewar suld in age  
 And to Lufe thame evir be in dreid  
 Sen to dissaif is sett all thair curege  
 Thay say of *perrell men* suld cast the awantage 215  
 Namely of sic as *men* haif bene inwrappid  
 ffor mony a *man* by wemen haif mischappid

No chairge is quhat theis clerkis sane  
 Of all thair wryting I do no cure  
 All thair lawbour and travell is in vane 220  
 Page 599 ffor betwene me and my lady nature fol. 272 a  
 Sall no<sup>t</sup> be sufferid quhill the warld indure  
 Thus theis clerkis by thair crewall tירrany  
 On silly wemen kythin thair maistry

Quhylome for mony of þame wer in my chene 225  
 Tyed / And now for vnweildy aige  
 And vnlust may nocht to lufe attane  
 And sane now þat lufe is bot verry dotege  
 Thus for thay thame self lakin curege  
 Thay folk excyt by þair wicked sawis 230  
 For to rebell aganis me and my lawis

<sup>1</sup> thay *deleted*.

Bot mawgir thame that blame wemen most  
 Suche is the forß of myne impressioun  
 That sodanly I can feill thair bost  
 And all þair wrong Imaginatioun 235  
 It sall no<sup>t</sup> be in thair ellectioun  
 The fowlest slute in all the toun to refuse  
 Gife þat me list ffor all þat thay can muse

Bot hir in hairt in hairt <sup>1</sup> as brynnynge desyre  
 as tho<sup>t</sup> scho wer a duches or a quene 240  
 So can I folkis hairtis sett on fyre  
 And as me list send thame Ioy or tene  
 Thay þat to wemen be quhet so kene  
 My scharp persing persing <sup>1</sup> strokis how thay smyt  
 sall feill and knaw how þai do kerue and byt 245

*Perde* this clerk this subteill ouyde  
 And mony ane vþir dissauit has be  
 of wemen as it is knawin full wyd  
 That no man moir / and þat is grit dente  
 So excellent a clerk as wes he 250  
 And vþir mo þat coldin full weill preche  
 Betrappid war for oft þat thay could teche

And trust þe weill þat it is no mervell  
 for wemen knawin planely thair intent  
 Thay wate how softly thay can thame assaill 255  
 And quhat falsheid thay in thair hairtis ment  
 And thus tho clerkis in thair dengir hent  
 W<sup>t</sup> wenne an nother is distroyd  
 And thus theis clerkis wer oftin annoyd

Theis ladeis nor thir gentillis nevirþeß 260  
 Wer none of tho þat wrocht in this wyse  
 Bot suche as wer vertewsleß

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

- They quytin thus theis auld clerk's wyse  
 To clerk's leß ocht suffyse  
 Page 600 Than to dispraue wemen generally fol. 272 b  
 ffor wirchep sall thay get none *pair*by 266
- Gife þat theis men that lueris thame pretend  
 To wemen war faytfull gude and trew  
 And dred thame to dissaif or to offend  
 Wemen to lufe thame wald no<sup>t</sup> eschew 270  
 Bot every day hes man ane harte new  
 ffor it on ane can no<sup>t</sup> abyd a quhyle  
 Quhat forß is it sic ane to begyle
- Men beir eik wemen vpon hand  
 That lichtly and w<sup>t</sup>out ony pane 275  
 Thay wemen be / thay can no wicht w<sup>t</sup>stand  
 That his diseið list to þame complene  
 Thay be so fraill Thay may thame no<sup>t</sup> refrane  
 That quho so lykis thay may thame lichtly haif  
 So be thair hairtis eisy in to graif 280
- To Mr Iohine de mone as I suppois  
 That it wes a lewd occupatioun  
 In making of þe romant of the roið  
 So mony a sle Imaginattioun  
 And *perrellis* for to rollin vp and down 285  
 The long Poces <sup>1</sup> So mony a sly<sup>t</sup> cautell  
 for to dissaif a silly dammosell
- No<sup>t</sup> can I say nor my wit comprehend  
 That art / payne / and subtelte suld fail  
 ffor to conqueir and sone mak ane end 290  
 Quhan men a feble place sall assaill  
 And sone also to winqueið A battell  
 of quhilk no wicht may mak resistance  
 Nor hairt hes none to mak ony defence

<sup>1</sup> *Sic. Hunterian Club edition reads proces.*

Than mote follow of necessitie 295  
 Sen art askis so grit ingyne and pane  
 a woman to dissaif quhat so scho be  
 Off constance be thay no<sup>t</sup> so barrane  
 As that some of theis clerkis sane  
 Bot thay be as wemen ocht to be 300  
 Sad constant and fulfillit of petie

How freindly wes medea to Iasone  
 In conquering of the flece of gold  
 How falsly quit he hir trew affectioun  
 By quhome victory he gat as he wold 305  
 how may this man for schame be so bold  
 To falsin hir þat fra his deth and schame  
 him saift and gat him so grit pryfs and name

Page 60r Off trowy also the tratour Eneas fol. 273 a  
 The faithles aith how he him forsuore 310  
 To dydo the quene of cartage wafs  
 That him relevit of his smertis soir  
 Quhat gentelneß mycht scho do moir  
 Than scho w<sup>t</sup> hairt vnfenzeid to him kydde  
 And quhat mischeif to hir heirof eftir betydde 315

In my legend of naturis men may find  
 Quho so lykis therin for to reid  
 That aith nor behest may man bind  
 off repruvable schame haif thay no dreid  
 In manis hairt trew<sup>t</sup> hes no steid 320  
 The soill is no<sup>t</sup> thair may no trew<sup>t</sup> grow  
 To wemen namely it is no<sup>t</sup> vnknow

Clerkis sane also thair is no malice  
 Vnto wemenis wicket crabbitneß  
 O woman how sall thow thy self chywyce 325  
 Sen men of the suche harme witneß



Bewar wemen of thair fikilneß  
 Keip thyne awin quhat men clap or crak  
 And sum of thame sall smart I vndirtak

Mallyce of wemen quhat is it to dreid 330  
 Thay slay no man nor distroyis no ceteis  
 Nor oppreß folk nor ovirlaid  
 Betray Impyris realmys or duchefß  
 Nor birnys men thair landis nor mees  
 Enpusone folk nor houffß sett on fyre 335  
 Na fals contractis mak for no hyre

Trust perfyt luve entyre cherite  
 fervent will and entalentid curege  
 All maner gud as settis weill to be  
 haif wemen evir of custome and vsage 340  
 And weill thay cone menis yre assuaige  
 W<sup>t</sup> soft wirdis discret and benyng  
 Quhat thay be inward thay schaw vtward by sing

Wemen <sup>1</sup> hairt vnto no crewalte  
 inclynid is bot thay be cheritable 345  
 peteouß devoit full of humylite  
 Schamefast debonar and amiable  
 Dreidfull and of wordis mesurable  
 Quhat wemen theis haif not *per*aventure  
 fowith <sup>1</sup> not the way of þair nature 350

Men sane our first muder natheleß  
 Page 602 Maid all mankynd leiß his libertie fol. 273 b  
 and maid him w<sup>t</sup>out Ioy doutleß  
 for goddis haistis dissobeyit sche  
 Quhan scho presomid to test of the tre 355  
 That God forbyd þat scho eit þairof suld  
 and nor had no<sup>t</sup> bene the diuill nomoir scho wold

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*



The invyous suelling þat þe feind oʳ fo  
 Had vnto man in hairt for his welth  
 Sent a serpent and maid hir for to go 360  
 To dissaisf Eue and thus wes manis welth  
 Bereft him by the feind in stelth  
 The woman no<sup>t</sup> knawing of þat dissait  
 God watt full fer wes it frome hir consait

Quhairfoir I say this gude woman Eue 365  
 our fader Adame dissauit nocht  
 Thair may no man for dissait it preue  
 propirly / Bot þat scho in hairt and tho<sup>t</sup>  
 Had it compassid first or scho it wrocht  
 And for suche wes no<sup>t</sup> hir intentioun 370  
 Men may it call no dissait of hir by ressoun

Nor no wicht dissauis but he purpose  
 The feind this dissait kest and no<sup>t</sup> sche  
 Than is it wrong to deme or suppoisf  
 That of his harme scho suld the causf be 375  
 Wyte the feynd And his be þe mawgre  
 And in ecusatioun haif hir Innocens  
 Saif only þat scho brak obediens

And twiching this full few men þair be  
 Vnnethes ony dar I saifly say 380  
 ffro day to day as men may all day se  
 Bot þat the hest of god thay dissobey  
 Haif this in mynd siris I þow prey  
 Gife þat þe be discreit and ressonable  
 þe will hir hold the moir excusable 385

And quhair men say in man is steidfastneß  
 And wemen is of þair curage vnstable  
 Quho may of adame beir suche a witneß  
 Tellith me this / was he no<sup>t</sup> chengeable

Than bothe wer in one caifß semblable 390  
 Saif willing þe feind dissauid Eue  
 And so did scho no<sup>t</sup> <sup>1</sup> by 3our leive

3it was this syn happe to mankynd  
 The feind dissauid was for all his slicht  
 Page 603 ffor aucht he coud him *in* his slichtis wind fol. 274 a  
 ffor his trespass come from the hevin on hicht 396  
 god / to discharge *man* of his wecht  
 flesche and blude tuk of a virgyne  
 And ssufferith deth him to deliue<sup>r</sup> frome pyne

And god to quhome thair may no thing hid be 400  
 Gife he in wemen had knawin suche malice  
 As *men* record of þame in generalte  
 Off our Lady of lyfe reperatryce  
 Nold haif bene borne bot þat scho of vyce  
 Was woyd / and full of vertew weill he wist 405  
 Endewid of hir to be borne him list

Hir he aped <sup>2</sup> vertew haith sic excellence  
 That all to leif his *manis* faculte  
 To declair it / And þairfoir in suspence  
 hir dew preysing put neid<sup>is</sup> most be 410  
 Bot thiß I say veraly þat sche  
 Is blissit of god to quhois sone belongith  
 The key of *mercy* by his girdill hongith

And of *mercy* hes every *man* suche neid  
 That lesing þat fairweill the Ioy of *man* 415  
 And of thair power now takith richt gude heid  
 he *mercy* may weill and purchesß can  
 Displeiß hir no<sup>t</sup> honor that woman  
 And vþir wemen all for hir saik  
 And but 3e do 3o<sup>r</sup> sorrow sall awaik 420

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads* [Adam].

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

In ony buk also quhair *can* ze find  
 That of the werkis of deth or of lyfe  
 of Iesu spellith or makith ony mynd  
 That wemen him forsuk for wo or stryfe  
 Quhair wes thair ony wicht so intencyfe 425  
 About him as wafß woman provid none  
 The appostill<sup>i</sup>s him forsokin every one

Wemen forsuke him no<sup>t</sup> for all the faith  
 of holy churche in woman left only  
 This is no leis ffor this holy writ saith 430  
 Luke and ze sa find it so hardely  
 And þairfoir I may weill preif þairby  
 That in woman regnith stable constance  
 And in men is the chenge of variance

Thow precius Iem of martiris *mergaret* 435  
 Page 604 That of thy blude dreidis *non* effusioun fol. 274 b  
 Thow luver trew thow madin mansueit  
 Thow constant woman in thy passioun  
 Quircome the feind<sup>i</sup>s temptatioun  
 And mony a wicht conuertit thy doctrene 440  
 Vnto þe faith of holy god thow virgyne

Bot vndirstand this / I only *commend* hir nocht  
 By enchesone of hir virginite  
 Trusteth it come nevir in to tho<sup>t</sup>  
 ffor ever wer I Aganis chestite 445  
 And evir sall Bot lo this movith me  
 Hir loving hairt and constant to hir lay  
 Dryfe out of remembrance I ne may

Now haldith this for ferme and for no le  
 That this trew and iust *commendatioun* 450  
 of wemen / tell I for no flattry

Ne becaus of pryd or elatioun <sup>1</sup>  
 Bot only lo for this intentioun  
 To gife þame curege of *perseuerance*  
 In vertew / and hir honour till awance 455

The moir vertew the leß is the pryd  
 Vertew so digne is and so noble in kynd  
 That vyce and he in feir will no<sup>t</sup> abyd  
 He putteth vycis clene out of his mynd  
 he fleith fro thame he levis thame behind 460  
 O woman þat of vertew art hostrefß  
 Grit is thy hono<sup>r</sup> and thy worthenefß

Than will I thus conclud and defyne  
 We þow command our mynisteris echone  
 That reddy þe be our haistis to inclyne 465  
 That of theiß fals men our rebell fone  
 þe do punysment and þat *annone*  
 Woyd thame our court and baneiß thame for evir  
 So þat thairin moir cum thay nevir

ffulfillit be it cessing <sup>2</sup> all delay 470  
 Luk thair be none excusatioun  
 Writtin in the lusty mownth of may  
 In our paleiß quhair mony a millioin <sup>3</sup>  
 Off luvaris trew haif habitatioun  
 The þeir of grace Ioyfull and Iocound 475  
 A thowsand four hundreth and the secound

ffinis q chauseir

Page 605 All tho þat list of wemen evill to speik fol. 275 a  
 And say of thame wer than thay deserue  
 I pray to god þat þair nekkis do brek

<sup>1</sup> Originally *relatioun*.

<sup>2</sup> Originally *sesing*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sic*.

Or on sum evill deth mot thay Iangleris sterue  
 For every man ar haldin thame to serue 5  
 And do þame wirschep hono<sup>r</sup> and seruyfs  
 In every maner þat thay best can devyfs

ffor we aucht first to think on quhat maner  
 Thay bring ws furth and quhat pane thay indure  
 first in our birth and syne fro ʒeir to ʒeir 10  
 how besaly thay haif done thair bussy cure  
 To keip ws fro every misaentur  
 In our ʒewth quhen we haif no micht  
 Our self to keip napir by day nor nycht

Allais how may we say on thame bot weill 15  
 Off quhome we wer fostred and yboir  
 And bene all our succour als trew as steill  
 And for our saik full oft thay suffir soir  
 W<sup>t</sup>out wemen wer all our Ioy loir  
 Quhairfoir we aucht all wemen till obey 20  
 In all gudeneß I can no moir to say

This is weill knawin and hes bene or this  
 That wemen bene causß of all gudeneß  
 Off knychtheid nurto<sup>r</sup> eschewing all malisß  
 Increß of wirschep and of all worthineß 25  
 Thairto courtaß meik and grund of fathfulneß  
 Glaid and myrry and trew in every wyß  
 That ony gentill hairt can think or devyfs

And tho<sup>t</sup> ony wald trust to ʒour vntrew<sup>t</sup>  
 And to ʒour fair wordis wald ocht assent 30  
 In gude fayth me thinkis it wer grit rew<sup>t</sup>  
 That vpir wemen suld for thair gilt be schent  
 That nevir knew nor wist of þair intent  
 Nor list no<sup>t</sup> to heir the fair wirdis ʒe wryte  
 quhilk ʒe ʒow pane fro day to day to dyte 35

Bot quho may be war of 3our taillis vntrew  
 That 3e so busaly paynt and indyte  
 ffor 3e will sueir þat 3e nevir knew  
 Ne saw the woman nowdir muche nor lyte  
 Saif only hir to quhome 3e had delyte 40  
 As for to serf of all þat evir 3e say  
 And for þair lufe most 3e neid<sup>i</sup>s de

Than will 3e sueir þat 3e knew nevir befor  
 Quhat lufe was nor his dreidfull obseruans  
 Bot now 3e feill þat he can wound soir 45  
 Page 606 Quhairfoir 3e put 3ow in hir gouernance fol. 275 b  
 quhome lufe hes ordeynid 3ow to do plesance  
 W<sup>t</sup> all 3our mycht 3our littill lyvis space  
 quhilk endis sone bot gif scho gif 3ow grace

And than to bed will 3e sone draw 50  
 and soir seik 3e will 3ow thane fane  
 and sueir fast 3our lady hes 3ow slaw  
 And brocht 3ow sodanly in so heich a pane  
 Than fro 3our deth may no man 3ow restrane  
 W<sup>t</sup> a dengerus luk of hir ene two 55  
 That to 3our deth most 3e neid<sup>i</sup>s go

Thus will 3e mvrne thus will 3e sich soir  
 As tho<sup>t</sup> 3our hart ~~annone~~ in two wald brist  
 And sueir fast þat 3e may leif no moir  
 Myne awin lady þat nicht gife 3e list 60  
 Bring myne harte sum deill vnto rest  
 As gife thow list *mercy* on me to haif  
 Thus 3our vntrew<sup>t</sup> will evir *mercy* craif

Thus will 3e plene tho<sup>t</sup> 3e no thing smert  
 Theis Innocent creaturis for to begyle 65  
 And sueir to thame how woundit is 3our hert  
 for thair lufe þat 3e may leif no quhyle



Scarsly so long as on wald go a myle  
 So hyith deth to bring 3ow to ane end  
 Bot gif 3our souerrane lady list 3ow to amend 70

And gife for rewth scho confort 3ow in ony wyiſ  
 for pety of 3our fals othes seir  
 So þat Innocent wenyth þat it be as 3ow devyiſ  
 And trowis 3our hairt be as scho may heir  
 Thus for to confort and sum quhat do 3ow cheir 75  
 Than will thais Iangleris deme of hir full ill  
 And say that 3e hir haif fully at 3o<sup>r</sup> will

Lo how reddy thair toungis bene and preſt  
 To speik harme of wemen causleſ  
 Allaiſ quhy nicht 3e no<sup>t</sup> als weill say the best 80  
 As for to deme thame thus gitleſ  
 In 3o<sup>r</sup> hairt I wis þair is no gentilneſ  
 That of 3our awin gilt list thais wemen fame  
 Now by my trew<sup>t</sup> me think 3e be to blame

ffor of woman cummyth this warldly weill 85  
 quhairfoir we aucht to wirschep thame evirmoir  
 and tho<sup>t</sup> it mischap on we aucht for to heill  
 for it is all thruch our fals loir  
 That day and ny<sup>t</sup> we pane ws evirmoir  
 W<sup>t</sup> mony ane aith thaiſ wemen to begyle 90  
 W<sup>t</sup> fals taillis and mony a wickid wyle

Page 607 And gif falsheid suld be reknit and tawld fol. 276 a  
 In wemen / I wiſ full trew<sup>t</sup> wer  
 No<sup>t</sup> as in men a thowsand fold  
 ffro all vycis I wiſ thay stond cleir 95  
 As in ony thing þat evir I coud of heir  
 Bot gif intyſting of theis men it mak  
 That thame to flattery cannyn nevir slak



I wald fane wit quhair evir ze coud heir  
 W<sup>t</sup>out menis tysting a woman did a misß 100  
 ffor thair ze may get thame ze ly fro zeir to zeir  
 And mony a gabing ze mak to þame I wiß  
 for I cow nevir heir nor knawin or this  
 quhair evir ze coud find in ony place  
 That evir woman besocht 3ow of grace 105

Thair ze 3ow pane w<sup>t</sup> all 3our full delyte  
 W<sup>t</sup> all 3our hait and all 3our busineß  
 To pleiß thame both by day and nycht  
 Praying þame of thair grace and gentilneß  
 To haif pety vpone 3our grit distreß 110  
 And þat thay wald on 3our pane haif rew<sup>t</sup>  
 And slay 3ow no<sup>t</sup> sen þat ze mene bot trew<sup>t</sup>

Thus may ze se þat thay bene fautleß  
 And Innocent to all 3our werkis sle  
 And all 3our craft þat twich falsneß 115  
 Thay know thame no<sup>t</sup> nor may thame no<sup>t</sup> espy  
 So sueir ze þat ze most neid<sup>'s</sup> de  
 Bot gife thay wald of þair womanheid  
 Vpone 3ow rew or þat ze be deid

And than 3our lady and 3our haitis quene 120  
 ze call thame and þairw<sup>t</sup> ze sich soir  
 And sayis my lady I trow þat it be sene  
 In quhat plyt þat I haif levit full 3oir  
 Bot now I howp þat ze will no moir  
 In thais panis suffer me for to dwell 125  
 for of all gudneß I wiß ze be the well

Lo heir a payntit procesß can ze mak  
 Theis harmeles creaturis for to begyle  
 And quhen thay sleip ze pane 3ow to walk  $\lambda$  and to be  
 think 3ow

mony a cursid wyle 130

Bot 3e sall se þe day þat 3e sall curfs the quhyle

That 3e so busaly did 3our Intent

Thame to begyle þat falsheid nevir ment

ffor this 3e knaw weill tho<sup>t</sup> I wold ly

In wemen is all trew<sup>t</sup> and steidfastnefs 135

for in gud fayth I can no<sup>t</sup> of thame say

bot muche wirchep bounty and gentilnefs

ry<sup>t</sup> benyng / fair and full of meiknefs

Page 608 Gude and glaid and lawly I 3ow insure fol. 276 b

Is this gudly angelik creature 140

And gif it hap a man be in diseifs

Scho dois hir bussines and hir full pane

W<sup>t</sup> all hir nicht him to confort and eifs

Gif fro his diseifs scho mycht him restrane

In word nor deid ywifs scho will no<sup>t</sup> fane 145

Bot w<sup>t</sup> all hir nicht scho dois hir businefs

To bring him out of his havinefs

Lo quhat gentilnefs thais wemen haif

Gife we culd knaw it for our rudnefs

How busy thay be ws to keip and saif 150

Both in heill and also in seiknefs

And alwey ry<sup>t</sup> sory for our distref

In every maner thus schaw thay rewth

That in thame is all gudnefs and trewth

And sen we fynd in thame gentilnefs and trew<sup>t</sup> 155

Wirchep bonty and kyndnes evirmoir

Let nevir this gentilnefs thruch 3our slew<sup>t</sup>

In þair kynd trew<sup>t</sup> be ocht forloir

That in wemen is and hes<sup>1</sup> full 3oir

ffor in reuerens of the hevynnys quene 160

We awcht to wirschip all wemen þat bene

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads* [been].

ffor of all creaturis þat evir wer get and born  
 Thus wot 3e weill a woman was the best  
 By hir sone wes recouerid the blisþ þat we had lorne  
 And thruch hir sone sall we come to rest 165  
 And bene ysavit gife þat our <sup>1</sup> self lest  
 Quhairfoir methinkis gif 3e haif grace  
 We ochtin wemen hono<sup>r</sup> in every place

Thairfoir I reid that to our lyvis end  
 ffro this tyme fur<sup>t</sup> quhill þat we haif space 170  
 quhair we haif trespassid persew to amend  
 Praying chryst Iesu well of all grace  
 To bring ws vnto þat blisfull place  
 Quhair all gude wemen salbe in feir  
 In hevin aboif among the angellis cleir 175

ffinis q chauseir

Ladeis be war / þat plesand ar  
 to menis appetyte  
 That 3e no<sup>t</sup> rew / þat 3e thame knew /  
 Throw þair lust and delyte

Page 609 ffor mony men / ar evill to ken fol. 277 a  
 þat luvis paramour 6  
 W<sup>t</sup> fenzeit mynd / fals and vnkynd  
 Bringis 3ow to dishono<sup>r</sup>

Quhen thay haif ane / w<sup>t</sup> flattry tane /  
 begylit w<sup>t</sup> a trane 10  
 Then w<sup>t</sup> ane vddir / thay will considdir  
 And play þe contrar pane

<sup>1</sup> lyfe *deleted*.

Thay will promit / giftis rycht grit  
 And sueir thay luve 3ow best  
 3ow to begyle W<sup>t</sup> mony wyle  
 Thair mynd takk<sup>i</sup>s nevir rest

15

Thair hairtis ar sett W<sup>t</sup> ficcelneß  
 for loif and no<sup>t</sup> for lufe  
 3ow to dissaif w<sup>t</sup> dowbilneß  
 To 3our schame and reprufe

20

O ladeis deir / I 3ow requair  
 thair fals and fenzeit fair  
 Latt ay go henß and tyne creddens  
 beleving þame no mair

finis q scott<sup>1</sup>

For to declair the he magnificens  
 and grit bontie þat into ladeis Is  
 The wurdineß and vertewis excellens  
 The lawd þe bonte the bewty and þe blifß  
 My barbir toung is vnworthy I wiß  
 Bot no<sup>t</sup> þe leß my pen I will apply  
 To say þe suth tho<sup>t</sup> eloquens I miß  
 Of femeneyne þe fame to fortify

5

Tho<sup>t</sup> awld dottaris addressit pair delyte  
 To dyt of ladeis þe defamatioun  
 Na wirthy wicht suld sett his appetyte  
 To reid sic rollis of reprobatioun  
 Bot rapir mak plane proclamatioun  
 To gaddir all sic bybillis bissely  
 And in þe fyre mak þair locatioun  
 Off femenyne the fame to fortify

10

15

q scott is written in lighter ink.

- ffor quho so list þe richt for to reherfþ  
 To gloir humane thay mak habilite  
 quhen men ar sad at þame solace thay serfþ  
 As habitaklis of all humylite 20
- Page 610 Thay bring grit weiris to tranquilite fol. 277 b  
 The malyce of men thay meifþ and pacify  
 To saule and bodeis bath vtilite  
 Thairfoir all men thair fame suld fortefy
- Tho<sup>t</sup> ane þersone had peciablē to spend 25  
 All mychtis movit w<sup>t</sup>in þe mappamound  
 Wanting wemen his weifair wer at end  
 W<sup>t</sup>out þair comfort Cair suld thame confound  
 Quhair ladeis abydis Bliþfþ dois ay abound  
 And quhair thay fle felice gois by 30  
 But þair solace no sege may be sound<sup>1</sup>  
 Thairfoir all men thair fame suld fortefy
- Sen god hes grantit þame sic gudlinesþ  
 And formyt thame eftir sa fair fassoun  
 Syne put sa blumyng bewty in þair fefþ 35  
 Quhy suld no<sup>t</sup> men hald þame of he renoun  
 Sen god hes gevin þame sa grit gwerdoun  
 And w<sup>t</sup> sic meiknes done þame magnify  
 Quhy suld men mak to þame comparesoun  
 Bot our alquhair thair famis to fortefy 40
- Off mary myld the maid Immaculat  
 To fortefy of femeneyne þe fame  
 Chryst wes incarnat and Incorporat  
 And nureist nyne monethis in hir wame  
 And eftir borne and bocht ws fro þe blame 45  
 of beliall þat brunt ws bitterly  
 That only act savis þame all fra schame  
 And our all q<sup>r</sup> þair fame dois fortefy

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

Ladeis þai ar of excelland valour  
 Ladeis ar digne to haif autorite 50  
 Ladeis ar clene of comfortand cullo<sup>r</sup>  
 Ladeis ar wyiſ and full of verite

1

1

Ladeis ar menis paradyiſ erdly  
 Ladeis ar plantit full of purite  
 Thair foir all men thair fame suld fortefy 55

War all þe erd peper and perchemeyne  
 And pennis war all treis erbis and flouris  
 And all þe sternis þat in þe lift dois scheyne  
 War in þis erd most ornat oratouris

Page 611 The se wer ynk w<sup>t</sup> fresch fludis and schouris fol. 278 a

All wer to small ane buke to edify 61  
 ffor to contene of ladeis the hono<sup>r</sup>'is  
 And loving þat þair fame dois fortefy

ffinis q stewart

Thir billis ar brevit to birdis in speciall  
 Moir for lust nor ony gude lufe  
 I breif this bill to 3ow in generall  
 ladeis and mady<sup>n</sup>is þat 3arnis fra reprufe  
 3ow to conserf and als for 3our behufe 5  
 That 3e defend and keip 3ow fra dissait  
 And 3ow to teich all filthy lyfe to hait

~~3e mady<sup>n</sup>is fair þat ar for till avance~~

~~W<sup>t</sup>in þe breist of 3our virginite & and ladeis als 3e  
 cheiſ 3ow neuer to chance~~

~~Lat nevir 3our wit to 3our will subiect bie~~

~~Quhilk may defame be to 3o<sup>r</sup> honestie~~

<sup>1—1</sup> Ladeis are chest and full of cheritie is omitted here, though it appears in the version of the poem to be found on fol. 216b (Vol. III. p. 258).

3e madymis fair þat ar for till avance  
 Within þe breist of 3our virginite  
 And ladeis als 3e cheiþ 3ow nevir to chance 10  
 quhilk may defame do to 3our honeste  
 Latt nevir 3our wit to 3o<sup>r</sup> will subiect be  
 Bot haif in mynd for him þat deid on rude  
 quhat wirchep is to be fair and gude

haif mynd how gude is to haif a gude name 15  
 And than na cryme sall 3our grit wirchep fyle  
 haif mynd how bernis hes brocht birdis to blame  
 And latt na grome w<sup>t</sup> gabing 3ow begyle  
 ffor every wrynk luk þat 3e haif a wyle  
 ffor every word be wyse I warne 3ow 20  
 quhair trew is ane sexty is no<sup>t</sup> trew

And 3e him trow þan ar 3e all betrasit  
 ffor w<sup>t</sup> thair tressone thay bring the to ane trane  
 To leif in lust he is so lasit  
 Moir than he hes to hecht he wilbe fane 25  
 Bot and 3e grant him ony grace agane  
 ffra he haif sped fairweill spowsing to speir  
 ffor than is all 3o<sup>r</sup> wadding changeit in to weir

All is in weir gife evir 3e wene to wed  
 fra he hes wrocht his will I warn 3ow weill 30  
 Thair is no berne will bring 3ow to his bed  
 Bot every ane will say so haif I feill  
 Lo quhair scho gois hes tred hir scho on heill

Page 612 Than haif 3e skay<sup>t</sup> and skornyng 3ow to steir fol. 278 b  
 ffor thy in welth be wysly war of weir 35

Be war for weir latt nevir 3o<sup>r</sup> wit go wyld  
 ffor every day ane sample may 3e se  
 Scho þat is farest fra tyme hir fame be fyld  
 Thair will no berne be bly<sup>t</sup> of hir bewte



Bot ay ar skornand bayth he and he 40  
 Thus I conclude suppois my wit be grene  
 Bewty but bonty is no<sup>t</sup> wirth a prene

ffinis q mersar <sup>1</sup>

Now of wemen this I say for me  
 Off erthly thingis nane may bettir be  
 Thay suld haif wirschep & grit honoring  
 Off men aboif all vpir erthly thing  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> grit dishonour vpoun him self he takkis 5  
 In word or deid quha evir wemen lakkis  
 Sen pat of wemen cumin all ar we  
 Wemen ar wemen and sa will end and de  
 Wo wirth pe fruct wald put pe tre to nocht  
 And wo wirth him rycht so pat sayis ocht 10  
 off womanheid pat May be ony lak  
 Or sic grit schame vpone him for to tak  
 Thay ws consaif with pane and be thame fed  
 W<sup>t</sup>in pair breistis pair we be boun to bed  
 Grit pane and wo and mvrnyng mervellu<sup>s</sup> 15  
 Into pair birth thay suffir sair for ws  
 Than meit and drynk to feid ws get we nane  
 Bot pat we sowk out of pair breistis bane  
 Thay ar pe confort pat we all haif heir  
 Thair may no man be till ws half so deir 20  
 Thay ar our verry nest of nvrissing  
 In lak of thame quha can say ony thing  
 That fowll his nest he fylis / And for thy  
 Exylit he suld be of all gud cumpany  
 Thair suld na wyis man gif audience 25  
 To sic ane w<sup>t</sup>out intelligence  
 Chryst to his fader he had no<sup>t</sup> ane man

<sup>1</sup> q mersar is written in lighter ink

Se quhat wirschep wemen suld haif than  
 That sone is lord þat sone is king of kingis  
 In hevin & erth his mat<sup>tie</sup> ay ringis 30  
 Sen scho hes borne him in hir halines  
 And he is well and grund of all gudnes  
 All wemen of ws suld haif honoring  
 Service and lue aboif all vþir thing

## q Dumbar

Page 613 I think thir men Ar verry fals and vane fol. 279 a  
 That wemenis hono<sup>r</sup> degraid<sup>is</sup> or <sup>1</sup> estait  
 And thay deserf pvnitoun and pane  
 Quhen thay *persome* in to þair vane consait  
 To say or do þat may þair fame defait 5  
 For wemen ar of sic tryvmphand gre  
 That aboif men thay haif awtoritie

ffor quhy þe world may weill *persaif* & ken  
 That wemen tryvmphis in hie dignitie  
 And in all honor þai do *perfer* men 10  
 In prudens <sup>2</sup> constans and in nobilitie  
 And god þat knawis wemenis nobilitie  
 Wafß of ane woman born As 3e ma reid  
 And no<sup>t</sup> *consaivit* be menis polute seid

And quhen chryst Iesu raiß fra deid to lyif 15  
 Till holy wemen he did first appeir  
 Becauß of þair constans *superlatyif*  
 Till his appostill<sup>is</sup> he drew no<sup>t</sup> first neir  
 For men in till all maleiß hes no þeir  
 Ane man did sell Iesus quhilk is o<sup>r</sup> heid 20  
 And als be men was crusifixt & deid

<sup>1</sup> pair deleted.<sup>2</sup> in deleted.

Sanct petir did thryiſ Refuſe & deny  
 Chryst Ieſus befoir pilattis Trybunall  
 Bott wemen did confeſ him hardely  
 Quhen he wes accuſit in cayphaſ hall 25  
 Syne to þe croce togidder thay paſt all  
 Quhen he wes deid thay wemen tuke grit cure  
 To ſpyce his body in þe ſepulture

I can no<sup>t</sup> wrytt nor ʒit ma I reherſ  
 The noble holy wemen that heſ bene 30  
 The quhilk*s* in every vertew did *converſ*  
 As in to dyverſ volomis may be ſene  
 Matheyriſ virgeniſ and mony holy quene  
 As in þe goldin legend men may reid  
 And als plutarq reherſſ of þair deid 35

Ane awld proverb in ſtoreiſ did I fynd  
 quhilk ſolone ſaid that prudent man of witt  
 q he na man ſould ſpitt Aganiſ þe wynd  
 In dreid it cum on him þat did it ſpitt  
 This proverb ſignifeiſ be my pure witt 40  
 That men þat ſklander*s* wemen to þair defame  
 That ſame ſklander Redound*s* to þair awin ſchame

Men ar ay reddy to ſchaw wemeniſ vyce  
 bot þair awin vyce thay wald excuſe & hyd  
 & ʒit howbeit þat men mak it ſa nyce 45  
 god will gud wemeniſ fame defend & gyd  
 The trew will ſchaw þe fructiſ q<sup>r</sup> werk*s* all tyd  
 Page 614 in till all bukiſ þat I cowld fynd or reid fol. 279 b  
 The crymes of men doiſ wemeniſ vyce exceid

We may *perſaif* in ſtoreiſ ane & vddir 50  
 how Adame brak eternall goddiſ command  
 And how Caen ſlew Iuſt Abell hiſ bruder  
 And pharo kepit Iſraell in captiue band

Nobagodonasar þe ma vndirstand  
 quha for his wicketneß was made ane beist 55  
 & diuerß kingis wes pvneist for incest

To tell of Nerone and *commodius*  
 quhilk wer suppreme heidis of all þe Impyre  
 And vþir emprio<sup>r</sup>'is owtragiouß  
 The quhilk patt holy men to sowrd & fyre 60  
 To reherß all it will bott gar me tyre  
 quhilk daly did *commit* ane crewall cryme  
 Bot wemen did nevir sic thing all þair tyme

Quha wafß mair crewall nor calligula  
 Or philaris or dionisius 65  
 And quha hes done mair tressone ny<sup>t</sup> or da  
 Nor did þe fals cedussar symon maguß  
 Quha did mair errasy nor Arrius  
 W<sup>t</sup> þe evill sort of pelligrians als  
 As to chafas non wes kend so fals 70

Siclyk Annaß that fenzeit Ipocreit  
 And fals pilatt þat *condampnit* chryst to de  
 Paip Iuliane that fals paip of dispytt  
 W<sup>t</sup> vþir ma full of Idolatre  
 Vnnvmerable þair is and sa salbe 75  
 Off crewale vicious men in every toun  
 q<sup>lk</sup> bringis pure peple to *confusioun*

ffor sum ar tyrantis Sum ar *commoun* thevis  
 Sum mvdresaris *committand* homicyd  
 Sum ar wirkaris of all kynd of mischevis 80  
 Sum ar trato<sup>r</sup>'is q<sup>r</sup> evir thay gang or ryd  
 & Sum to sathan ar bay<sup>t</sup> pilatt & gyd  
 Sum ar mensworne ffull of fals *callumnationis*  
 And *commoun* Learis Inwentand *accusationis*

And 3it howbeit sum wemen falt be cace 85  
 Be Ignorance Or thruch grit Libertie  
 3it men sowld no<sup>t</sup> allage in to no place  
 That all wemen ar of sic vilitie  
*p*erticular prefferris no<sup>t</sup> vniuersalitie  
 howbeit ane hes bene temptit w<sup>t</sup> þe devill 90  
 That fallowis no<sup>t</sup> þat all þe laif ar evill

Quhairfoir I *m*ervell þat men ar sa rud  
 For to detract gud wemen evin and morne  
 Ar we no<sup>t</sup> maid of wemenis flesch and blud  
 And in þair bosum we ar bred and borne 95  
 Thairfoir we sowld do þame na skaith nor skorne  
 All men þat gevis to wemen evill commend  
 I pray to god þat thay mak ane ill end

## ffinis q Weddirburne

Page 615 fira raige of 3ow<sup>t</sup> the rynk hes rune fol. 280 a  
 And resson tane the man to tune  
 The brukle body than Is Wune<sup>1</sup>  
 And maid ane veschell new  
 ffor than thruch grace he is begune 5  
 The well of wisdom for to kune  
 Than is his weid of vertew spune  
 Trest weill this tail Is trew  
 ffor 3owth and will ar so consorf  
 W<sup>t</sup>owt þat wisdom mak devorf 10  
 Thay rin lyk wyld vndantit horf  
 but brydillis to and fro  
 Thair curage sa ourcumis thair corf  
 Thrw<sup>t</sup> heit of blude it hes sic forf  
 Bot gif þe mynd haif sum remorf 15  
 of god all is Ago

<sup>1</sup> *May be Wvne.*

This wid fantastyk lust but lufe  
 Dois so 3ung men to madneß mvfe  
 That thay ma nowpir rest nor rufe  
 Till thay mischeif þair sellis 20  
 haif thay thair harlottis in behufe  
 Thay sussy no<sup>t</sup> thair god abufe  
 Thair fame thair wirschep nor reprufe  
 off hono<sup>r</sup> nor ocht ellis

ferme luve w<sup>t</sup> prudens suld be vsit 25  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> sum allegeand to excusit  
 Saying þat luve w<sup>t</sup> witt inclusit  
 3it is no<sup>t</sup> worth a buttoun  
 Sic vane opinioun is confusit  
 That man but ressoun may be rusit 30  
 Quha bene w<sup>t</sup> beistly lust abusit  
 I hald him bot ane muttoun

Quha wald in luve be estimat  
 Suld haif þair hairtis ay Elevat  
 W<sup>t</sup> merciall <sup>1</sup> myndis / in doing þat 35  
 Mycht cauß thair fais to dowt thame  
 Thocht wemen self be temerat  
 Thay luve no man effeminat  
 And haldis thame bot I wat not quhat  
 That can noth be w<sup>t</sup>owt thame 40

Page 616 3it man suld fauour thame howbeid fol. 280 b  
 Thay be bot necessar of neid  
 Becauß we cum of thame in deid  
 Thair personis suld be prysit  
 As grund is ordand to beir seid 45  
 So is the woman born to breid  
 The fruct of man And þat to feid  
 As nature hes dewysit

<sup>1</sup> deidis *deleted*.

Schort to conclude I wald bath knew  
 That Luvaris suld be leill and trew 50  
 And ladeis suld all thingis eschew  
 That ma thair honor smot  
 Be *per*manent *pat* wald *per*sew  
 And rin no<sup>t</sup> reklesly to rew  
 bot as I direct adew 55  
 Thus I depairt q Scott

ffinis

Heir endis the prayis of wemen  
 And followis the contempt of  
 Blyndit Luve *etc.*<sup>1</sup>

Page 617	Quha will behald of luve the chance	}	fol. 281 a
	W <sup>t</sup> sueit dissauyng countenance		} may none assure
	in quhais fair dissimvlance	}	
	Quhilk is begun with inconstance		}
	and endis no <sup>t</sup> but variance		
	Scho haldis w <sup>t</sup> continwance		
	Discretioun and considerance	}	10
	Ar both out of hir gouirnance		
	quhairfoir of it <i>pe</i> schort <sup>2</sup> plesance	}	16
	Scho is so new of acquaintance		
	The auld gais fra remembrance		
	Thus I gife our the obseruanß	Of luvis cure	
	It is ane pount of ignorance	}	20
	To lufe in sic distemperance		
	Sen tyme mispendit may avance		

<sup>1</sup> This stops at the middle of the page, the lower half of which is blank.

<sup>2</sup> with lang deleted, and *pe* schort interlined.



In luvē to keip allegance  
 it war als nyß an ordinance  
 as quha wald bid ane deid man dance } In sepulture  
 ffinis q dumbar <sup>1</sup>

~~Voluptous~~ ly

Leif luvē my luvē no langar thow it lyk  
 Alter 3our amouris into obserwans  
 Eschew the swerd of wengeance or it stryk  
 3our lust and plesance turne in repentans  
 Off misdeid mend of kissing mak consciensß 5  
 Go luvē our god o<sup>r</sup> ny<sup>t</sup>bour and sathan oursett  
 Punyß weill the flesch for thyn awin offens  
 Haif E to god And brek the Diuillis net

Woluptous lyfe quhy thinkis tho so sueit  
 Knawing the deth þat no man may ewaid 10  
 Syne perseveiris in flesly lust and heit  
 No sawis may the fro thy synnis persuaid  
 Contempnyng god off no<sup>t</sup> that the hes maid  
 Tresting in to this brukle lyfe and vane  
 Repent in tyme devoyd the of this laid 15  
 And knaw in hell thair is Eternall pane

ffinis

Quhat meneth this Quhat is this windir vre  
 of purveance gife I sall it call  
 Of god of luvē / þat fals thame so assure  
 Page 618 And trew allace doun of þe quheill bene fall fol. 281 b  
 and 3it in suth this is þe worst of all 5  
 That falsheid wrangfully of trew<sup>t</sup> hes the name  
 and trew<sup>t</sup> agane of falsheid beiris the name <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> q dumbar is written in darker ink.

<sup>2</sup> Hunterian Club edition reads blame, but notes that name is the MS. reading.

This blind chance this stormy avinture  
 In luvè haith most his experience  
 For quho þat doith w<sup>t</sup> trew<sup>t</sup> most his cure 10  
 Sall for his meid fynd most offens  
 That serwith luvè for all his diligens  
 ffor quho can fayne vndir lawleheid  
 he falis no<sup>t</sup> to fynd grace and speid

For I luvit one / full lang syne agone 15  
 W<sup>t</sup> all my hairt body and full mycht  
 And to be deid my hairt can no<sup>t</sup> gone  
 frome his haist bot hald þat he heth hicht  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> I be banischit out of hir sicht  
 And by hir mowth dampnit þat I suld dy 20  
 Vnto my behest 3it I will evir obey

ffor evir saith þ<sup>t</sup> the warld began  
 Quha sa list luke and in story reid  
 he sall ay find þat the trew man ʘ  
<sup>1</sup> wes put abak q<sup>r</sup> as þe falsheid <sup>1</sup> 25  
 yfurtherid wes / for luvè tak<sup>i</sup>s none heid  
 To sley the trew<sup>t</sup> and haif of thame no chairge  
 Quhair as the fals gois frely at thair lairge

I tak record of palamydes  
 the trew man that noble worthy kny<sup>t</sup> 30  
 That evir luvit and of his pane no reles  
 No<sup>t</sup>w<sup>t</sup>standing his manheid and his mycht  
 Luvè vnto him did full grit vnrict  
 for ay the mair he did in chevelry  
 The mair he wes hindred by invy 35

And ay the bettir he did in every place  
 Thru<sup>ch</sup> his knychheid and bussy pane  
 The ferdir wes he frome his ladeis grace

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> *Written on margin after ʘ.*

ffor to hir *mercy* mycht he no<sup>t</sup> attane  
 And fro his deth he coud him no<sup>t</sup> refrane 40  
 for no denger bot ay obey and serue  
 as he best coud plane till he sterue

Page 619 Quhat wes the fyne also of hercules fol. 282 a  
 for all his conquests and his worthineß 45  
 That wes of strenth allone peirles  
 ffor lyk as bukis of him list expreß  
 he sett pillaris thruch his he proveß  
 away at gades for to signifye  
 That no *man* micht him pass in chevelry

The quhilk piller fer beyond Ind 50  
 Be sett of gold for a remembrance  
 and for all that Wes he set behind  
 W<sup>t</sup> thame that lue list febly awance  
 for him set last vpone a dance  
 aganis quhome help may no<sup>t</sup> stryfe 55  
 for all his trew<sup>t</sup> he lost his lyfe

Phebus also for all his plesant licht  
 quhen þat he went heir in erth law  
 Vnto þe hairt w<sup>t</sup> venus sicht  
 ywoundit wes thruch schot of cupeidis bow 60  
 and þit his lady list him no<sup>t</sup> to knaw  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> for hir lue his hairt suld bleid  
 Scho let him go and tuk of him none heid

Quhat sall I say of zung piramus 65  
 of trew tristram for all his he renoun  
 of achilles and antonius  
 of Arceit or of him palamoun  
 Quhat wes the end of thair passioun  
 bot eftir sorrow dyis and than thair graif  
 Lo heir the guerdoun þat thais luvaris haif 70

Bot fals Iasone w<sup>t</sup> his dowbilnes  
 þat wes vntrew at colkoß to medee  
 and theseus rute of vnkyndnes  
 and w<sup>t</sup> thais two eik the fals Enee  
 Lo thus the fals ay in on degre 75  
 had in lue thair lust and all þair will  
 and saif falsheid þair wes none vþir skill

Off phebus <sup>1</sup> eik the fals arceit  
 and demophone eik for hiß slewth  
 Thay had þair lust and all þair haill delyt 80  
 for all þair falsheid and grit vntrewth  
 Thus evir Lue allace & þat is rewth  
 his fals luvaris furtherith quhat he may  
 and slayis the trew Iniustly dey by day

Page 620 ffor trew adone was slane w<sup>t</sup> the bore fol. 282 b  
 amyd the forrest in the grene schaid 86  
 for venus lue he felt all the soir  
 Bot vulcanus w<sup>t</sup> hir no mercy maid  
 That fowll churle had mony nychtis glaid  
 quhair mars hir kny<sup>t</sup> and hir man 90  
 To fynd mercy confort none he can

Also the þung fresche ypomedes  
 So lusty fre as of his <sup>2</sup> curage  
 That for to serf w<sup>t</sup> all his hairt he cheß  
 Athalans so fair of hir visage 95  
 Bot Lue allace quyt him so his vage  
 W<sup>t</sup> crewall denger planely at þe last  
 That w<sup>t</sup> the deth guerdounles he past

Lo heir the fyne of luvis seruice  
 Lo how þat lufe can his serwantis quyte 100  
 Lo how he can his faithfull men dispyß

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition changes phebus to Thebes.*

<sup>2</sup> *lynage deleted.*

- To sla the trew men and fals to respyte  
 Lo how he dois the swerd of sorrow byte  
 In hairtis suche as most his lustis obey  
 To saif the fals and do the trew to dey 105
- ffor faith nor aith word nor assurance  
 Trew menyng await or busineß  
 Still port nor fathfull attendance  
 manheid nor mycht in armes worthineß  
*persute* of wirschip nor he proveß 110  
 In strange landis ryding / nor travell  
 Full littill or nocht in luve dois awaill
- Perrell of deth nowdir in se nor land  
 Hunger nor thrist sorrow nor seikneß  
 Nor grit *interprysis* for to tak on hand 115  
 Schedding of blude na manfull hardineß  
 nor oft wounding at sautis by distreß  
 Nor in pairting of deth nor lyfe also  
 All is for no<sup>t</sup> luve takith no heid pairto
- Bot lesingis w<sup>t</sup> hir flattry 120  
 Thruch hir falsheid and w<sup>t</sup> hir dowbilneß  
 W<sup>t</sup> tailis new and mony fanyd le  
 By fals semblant and counterfit humbleneß  
 Vndir cullour depaynt w<sup>t</sup> steidfastneß
- Page 621 W<sup>t</sup> fraud coverid vndir a peteouß face fol. 283 a  
*acceptit* be now ratherest vnto grace 126
- And can him self now best magnifie  
 W<sup>t</sup> faynid port and presumptioun  
 Thay haunt thair causß w<sup>t</sup> fals surquedry  
 Vndir menyng of dowlle<sup>1</sup> intentioun 130  
 To think on thing in thair opinioun  
 and say a nowthir to sett him self aloft  
 and hindir trew<sup>t</sup> as it is sene full oft

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* *Hunterian Club edition reads dow[b]le.*

O god of luve w<sup>t</sup> thy blind variance  
 yment w<sup>t</sup> chenge and grit vnstabilneß 135  
 Now vp now down so rynnyn<sup>g</sup> is thy chance  
 That the to trust may be no sickerneß  
 I know the nothing bot for dubilneß  
 And quho þat is an archeir and is blend  
 Markith no thing bot schutith by wend 140

And for þat he hes no discretioun  
 W<sup>t</sup>out adwyse he lettis his arrowis go  
 ffor lak of sicht and also of ressoun  
 In his schoting it hapnis oft so  
 To hurt his frend rathir than his fo 145  
 So dois this god w<sup>t</sup> his scherp flone  
 The trew he slais and lattis the fals gone

q chauser

In may as that aurora did vpspring  
 W<sup>t</sup> cristall ene chasing þe cluddis sable  
 I hard a merle w<sup>t</sup> mirry notis sing  
 a sang of lufe w<sup>t</sup> voce ry<sup>t</sup> comfortable  
 Agane the orient bemis amiable 5  
 Vpone a blisfull brenche of lawry<sup>1</sup> grene  
 This wes hir sentens sueit and delectable  
 A lusty lyfe in luves seruice bene

Vndir this brench ran down a revir bricht  
 of balmy liquo<sup>r</sup> cristallyne of hew 10  
 Agane the hevinly aisur skyis licht  
 Quhair did vpon þe toþer syd þersew  
 A nychtingall w<sup>t</sup> suggurit notis new  
 quhois angell fedderis as the pacok schone  
 This wes hir song and of a sentens trew 15  
 All lufe is lost bot vpon god allone

<sup>1</sup> Originally lawrir.



- Page 622 With notis glaid and glorious armony fol. 283 b  
 This Ioyfull merle so salust scho the day  
 quhill rong the widdis of hir melody  
 Saying awalk ʒe luvaris O this may 20  
 Lo fresche flora hes flurest every spray  
 As natur hes hir taucht ʒe noble quene  
 The feild bene clothit in a <sup>1</sup> new array  
 A lusty lyfe in luvis sɛruice bene
- Nevir suetar noys wes hard w<sup>t</sup> levand man 25  
 Na maid this mirry gentill nychtingaill  
 Hir sound went w<sup>t</sup> the rever as it ran  
 Outthrow the fresche and flureist lusty vaill  
 O merle q scho o fule stynt of thy taill  
 ffor in thy song gud sentens is ʒair none 30  
 for boith is tynt the tyme and the travaill  
 of every luve bot vpone god allone
- Seiʒ q the merle thy preching nychtingale  
 Sall folk thair ʒewth spend in to holineʒ  
 Of ʒung sanctis growis auld feyndis but fable 35  
 ffy ypocreit in ʒeiris tendirneʒ  
 Agane the law of kynd thow gois expreʒ  
 That crukit aige makis on w<sup>t</sup> ʒewth serene  
 Quhome natur of *conditionis* maid dyverʒ  
 A lusty lyfe in luvess sɛruice bene 40
- The nychtingaill said fule remembir the  
 That both in ʒewth and eild and every hour  
 The luve of god most deir to man suld be  
 That him of nocht wrocht lyk his awin figour  
 and deit him self fro deid him to succour 45  
 O quhithir wes kythit ʒair trew lufe or none  
 he is most trew & steidfast paramour  
 All luve is lost bot vpone him allone

<sup>1</sup> noble *deleted*.



The merle said quhy put god so grit bewte  
 In ladeis w<sup>t</sup> sic womanly having 50  
 Bot gife he wald þat thay suld luvit be  
 To luve eik natur gaif thame inclynnyng  
 And he of natur þat wirker wes and king  
 Wald no thing frustir put nor lat be sene  
 In to his creature of his awin making 55  
 A lusty lyfe in Luves s<sup>e</sup>rvice bene

The nyctingall said nocht to þat behufe  
 Page 623 put god sic bewty in a ladeis face fol. 284 a  
 That scho suld haif the thank *pairfoir* or lufe  
 Bot he the wirker þat put in hir sic grace 60  
 Off bewty bontie riches tyme or space  
 And every gudneß þat bene to cum or gone  
 The thank redound<sup>is</sup> to him in every place  
 All luve is lost Bot vpone god allone

O nyctingall it wer a story nyce 65  
 That luve suld no<sup>t</sup> depend on cherite  
 And gife þat vertew contrair be to vyce  
 Than lufe mon be a vertew as thinkis me  
 ffor ay to lufe invy mone contrair be  
 God bad eik lufe thy nyctbo<sup>r</sup> fro the splene 70  
 and quho than ladeis suetar nyctbo<sup>r</sup>is be  
 A lusty lyfe in lufe <sup>1</sup> s<sup>e</sup>rvice bene

The nyctingaill said bird quhy dois thow raif  
 man may tak in his lady sic delyt  
 him to forzet þat hir sic vertew gaif 75  
 and for his hevin rassaif hir cullour quhyt  
 hir goldin tressit hairis redomyt  
 Lyk to appollois bemis tho<sup>t</sup> thay schone  
 Suld no<sup>t</sup> him blind fro lufe þat is *perfy*t  
 All lufe is lost bot vpone god allone 80

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

The merle said lufe is cauſ of hono<sup>r</sup> ay  
 Luve makis cowardis manheid to purchaſſ  
 Luve mak<sup>i</sup>s kny<sup>t</sup>tis hardy at assey  
 Luve makis wrechis full of lergenefſ  
 Luve mak<sup>i</sup>s sueir folk<sup>i</sup>s full of biſſineſ 85  
 Luve mak<sup>i</sup>s ſluggird<sup>i</sup>s freſche and weill beſene  
 Luve changis vyce in vertewis nobilneſſ  
 A luſty lyfe in luvis ſeruiſe bene

The nychtingaill ſaid trew is þe contrary  
 Sie <sup>1</sup> fruſtir luve it blindis men ſo far 90  
 In to þair mynd<sup>i</sup>s it makis thame to vary  
 In fals vane glory þai ſo drunken ar  
 Thair wit is went of wo þai ar no<sup>t</sup> war  
 Quhill þat all wirchip away be fro thame gone  
 fframe gudd<sup>i</sup>s and ſtrenth quhairfoir weill ſay I dar 95  
 All luve is loſt Bot vpone god allone

Than ſaid the merle myn errour I confeſſ  
 This fruſtir luve all is bot vanite  
 Blind ignorance me gaif <sup>2</sup> ſic <sup>3</sup> hardineſſ  
 To argone ſo agane the varite 100  
 Page 624 Quhairfoir I counſall every man that he fol. 284 b  
 W<sup>t</sup> lufe no<sup>t</sup> in þe feind<sup>i</sup>s net be tone  
 Bot luve the luve þat did for his lufe de  
 All lufe is loſt bot vpone god allone

Than ſang thay both w<sup>t</sup> vocis lowd and cleir 105  
 The merle ſang man lufe god þat hes the wro<sup>t</sup>  
 The nychtingall ſang man lufe the lord moſt deir  
 That the and all this warld maid of nocht  
 The merle ſaid luve him þat thy lufe hes ſocht  
 fra hevin to erd and heir tuk fleſche and bone 110  
 The nychtingall ſang And w<sup>t</sup> his deid the bocht  
 All luve is loſt bot vpone him allone

<sup>1</sup> Sic.<sup>2</sup> thame *deleted*.<sup>3</sup> ignorance *deleted*.

Thane flaw thir birdis our the bewis schene  
 Singing of lufe amang the levis small  
 Quhois ythand pleid 3it maid my tho<sup>tis</sup> grene 115  
 Bothe sleping walking <sup>1</sup> restand in travall  
 Me to reconfort most it dois awaill  
 Agane for lufe quhen lufe I can find none  
 To think how song this merle and nychtingaill  
 All lufe is lost bot vpone god allone 120

ffinis q dumbar

Now cumis aige quhair 3ewth hes bene  
 And trew lufe rysis fro the Splene

Now culit is dame venus brand  
 Trew luvis fyre is ay kindilland  
 and I begyn to vndirstand  
 In feynit lufe quhat foly bene  
 Now cumis aige quhair 3ewth hes bene 5  
 and trew lufe rysis fro the splene

Quhill venus fyre be deid and cauld  
 Trew luvis fyre nevir birnis bauld  
 So as the ta lufe vaxis auld  
 The topir dois increß moir kene 10  
 Now cumis aige q<sup>r</sup> 3ew<sup>t</sup> hes bene  
 and trew lufe rysis fro the splene

No man hes curege for to wryte  
 quhat plesans is in lufe *perfyte*  
 That hes in fenzeit lufe delyt 15  
 Thair kyndnes is so contrair clene  
 Now cumis aige *etc.*  
 And trew lufe *etc.*

<sup>1</sup> in *deleted*, and rest joined to and to make one word.

- Full weill is him þat may Imprent  
 Page 625 Or onywayis his hairt consent fol. 285 a  
 To turne to trew Luve his intent 21  
 And still the quarrell to sustene  
 Now *cumis aige q<sup>r</sup> 3ewth* hes bene  
 and trew lufe rysis fro þe splene
- I haif experience by my sell 25  
 In luvis court anis did I dwell  
 Bot quhair I of a Ioy cowth tell  
 I culd of truble tell fyftene  
 Now *cumis aige etc.*  
 And trew lufe rysis *etc.* 30
- Befoir quhair þat I wes in dreid  
 Now haif I confort for to speid  
 quhair I had maugre to my meid  
 I trest rewaird and *thankis* betuene  
 Now *cumis aige etc.* 35  
 And trew *etc.*
- Quhair lufe wes wont me to displeis  
 Now find I in to lufe grit eif  
 quhair I had denger and diseif  
 My breist all confort dois *contene* 40  
 Now *etc.*  
 And *etc.*
- Quhair I wes hurt w<sup>t</sup> Ielosity  
 And wald no luver wer bot I  
 Now quhair I lufe I wald all wy 45  
 als weill as I luvit I wene  
 Now *etc.*  
 And *etc.*

Befoir quhair I durst no<sup>t</sup> for schame  
 My lufe discure nor tell hir name 50  
 Now think I wirschep wer and fame  
 To all þe warld þat it war sene  
 Now cumis aige quhair ʒew<sup>t</sup> hes bene  
 And trew lufe rysis fro the splene

Befoir no wicht I did complene 55  
 So did hir denger me derene  
 And now I sett no<sup>t</sup> by a bene  
 hir bewty nor hir twa fair Ene  
 Now *etc.*  
 And *etc.* 60

I haif a luve farar of face  
 quhome in no denger may haif place  
 quhilk will me guerdoun gif and grace  
 And *mercy* ay quhen I me mene  
 Now cumis aige q<sup>r</sup> ʒewth hes bene 65  
 And trew lufe rysis fro the splene

Page 626 Vnquyt I do no thing nor sane fol. 285 b  
 Nor wairis a luvis tho<sup>t</sup> in vane  
 I salbe als weill luvit Agane  
 Thair may no Iangler me prevene 70  
 Now cumis aige q<sup>r</sup> ʒew<sup>t</sup> hes bene  
 And trew luve rysis fro the splene

- <sup>1</sup> 2. So riche so rewthfull and discreit  
 1. Ane lufe so fare so gud so sueit  
 3. And for the kynd of man so meit 75  
 Nevir moir salbe nor ʒit hes bene  
 Now *etc.*  
 And *etc.*

<sup>1</sup> The lines are written in this order and numbered in the MS.

Is none sa trew a Luve as he  
 That for trew lufe of ws did de 80  
 he suld be luffit agane think me  
<sup>1</sup> That wald sa fane or <sup>2</sup> luve obtene  
 Now *cumis etc.*  
 And trew *etc.*

Is non but grace of god I wif 85  
 That *can* in 3ewth considir thi3  
 This fals dissavand warldis blif  
 So gydis man in flo<sup>r</sup>'is grene  
 Now *cumis* Aige quhair 3ewth hes bene  
 And trew luve rysis fro the splene 90

ffinis q dumbar

Quha lykis to luve / or þat law pruve /  
 Lat him beleif this lyfe to leid  
 His mynd sall moif / but rest or ruve /  
 W<sup>t</sup> diuer3 dolouris to þe deid  
 he sall tyne appetyte  
 And meit and sleip gife quyte } To find remeid 5  
 And want þe way perfyte }

He sall no<sup>t</sup> wit / quhiddir þat It /  
 Be panefull / plesand / weill or wo 10  
 To stand or sit / remoif or flit /  
 To gang / To ly / To byd or go  
 No wit salbe degest  
 To heir / se / smell / nor test } He sall be so  
 Bot as a brutall best 15

Page 627 ffLe tho<sup>t</sup> he wald / lufe sall him hald / fol. 286 a  
 W<sup>t</sup>in þe dungeoun of despair  
 quhyle hett quhyle cald / a thowsand fald

<sup>1</sup> So *deleted.*

<sup>2</sup> my *deleted.*

His purpois salbe heir and thair  
 He sall hold wisdome vyce  
 and vertew of no pryce } So sall he fair  
 Bot as a fule vnwyce }

This is the quhy / and caus þat I  
 Complene so peteously in plane  
 I lufe þe wy / will no<sup>t</sup> apply  
 Nor grant to gife me grace agane  
 The moir seruice I do  
 The moir fremmit is scho } My crewall pane  
 W<sup>t</sup>out respect vnto }

ze luvaris se / Gife þat this be  
 Ane lyfe þat all gude men malingis  
 I say for me / It is to fle  
 Aboif þe pest and plaig þat ringis  
 Quhilk is bot curius }  
 ay woid and furius } That men down bringis  
 and fyre sulfuris }

My breþir deir / we most forbeir /  
 and fra this sinfull lyfe evaid ws  
 Lat ressoun steir / þour hairtis inteir  
 And no<sup>t</sup> thoill lathly lust to leid ws  
 Quhilk is þe verry net }  
 That satane for ws set } The Lord þat maid ws  
 To caus ws quyt forþet }

ffinis q scott

Lo quhat it is to lufe  
 Lerne ze that list to prufe  
 be me I say / that no ways may  
 The grund of greif remvfe  
 bot still decay / both nycht and day  
 Lo quhat it is to lufe



Lufe is ane fervent fyre  
 Kendillit w<sup>t</sup>out desyre  
 Schort plesour / lang displesour  
 Page 628 Repentence is the hyre fol. 286 b  
 Ane pure tressour / w<sup>t</sup>out mesour II  
 Lufe is ane fervent fyre

To lufe and to be wyif  
 To rege w<sup>t</sup> gud adwyif  
 Now thus now than / So gois the game 15  
 Incertane is the dyif  
 Thair is no man / I say that can /  
 both lufe and to be wyif

Fle alwayis frome þe snair  
 Lerne at me to be ware 20  
 It is ane pane / and dowbill trane  
 Of endles wo and cair  
 For to refrane that <sup>1</sup> denger plane  
 Fle alwayis frome þe snair

q Scott

Pansing of lufe quhat lyf it leid<sup>t</sup>s }  
 My will expreß w<sup>t</sup> ressoun pleid<sup>t</sup>s }  
 And no<sup>t</sup> I fynd to stop þair feid<sup>t</sup>s } plane  
 bot lufe to reput best remeid is / vane 5

And trew it is bot vanite  
 ffor luk quha ar in lufe most he }  
 þerchance may fynd þe fyne salbe } pane  
 And till esteme it or thay de / vane 10

<sup>1</sup> endles pane *deleted*.

ffor tho<sup>t</sup> in lust of lufe sum lyis }  
 So lang w<sup>t</sup>out remeid to ryf }  
 It sall no<sup>t</sup> fail to mak þame twyfs } fane  
 ffra thay leif play to think þe pryfs / vane 15

Quhat noble men hes hurt þair name }  
 And lusty ladeis lost þair fame } lane  
 Quhat wemen nicht no<sup>t</sup> sor þair wame }  
 Bot oppinly thair lufe proclame / vane 20

My counsale is 3e leif lufe allone }  
 Lufe lelaly and lufe bot one } mane  
 And sum example tak be Iohine }  
 Or 3e sall think 3our tyme bygone / vane 25

Page 629 Quhome sould I wyt of my mischance fol. 287 a  
 Bot cupeid king of variance }  
 Thy court w<sup>t</sup>out considerance } quhen I it knew  
 Or evir maid þe observance / Sa far I rew 5

Thow and thy law ar instrumentis  
 off diuerfs inconvenientis  
 Thy seruice mony soir repentis / Knawing þe quarrell  
 Quhen body honor & substance schentis / And saule  
 in þerrell

Quhat is thy manrent bot mischeif 10  
 Sturt angir grunching yre and greif  
 Evill lyfe and langour but relief / Off woundis wan  
 Displesour pane and he reпреif / Off god and man

Thow lovifs þame þat lowdest leis  
 And followis fastest on þame fleis 15  
 Thow lychtleis all trew properteis / Off luve expref  
 And markis quhair nevir styme thow seis / Bot hittis  
 be gais

Blynd buk bot at þe bound thow schutis  
 and þame forbeiris þat the rebutis  
 Thow ryvis þair hairtis ay fra þe rutis / quhilk ar thy  
 awin 20  
 And cureis þame curis no<sup>t</sup> thre cutis / to be misknawin

Thow art in freyndschip w<sup>t</sup> þi fo  
 and fremmit to thy freynd also  
 Thow flemis all faythfull men the fro / Of steidfast  
 tho<sup>t</sup>  
 Regarding non bot þame ago / That curis the no<sup>t</sup> 25

Thow chirreiß þame þat w<sup>t</sup> þe chyddis  
 and baneiß þame w<sup>t</sup> þe abydis  
 Thow heß þi horne ay in þair sydis / That can no<sup>t</sup> fle  
 Thay furdur werst in the confydis / I say for me

ffinis q scott

Page 630 O man transformit and vnnaturall fol. 287 b  
 O trublit spreit possest w<sup>t</sup> frenesy  
 Allace is all thy wit prudenciall  
 In vane consaittis and profound fantesy  
 Thru<sup>t</sup> apprehensionis of mallancoly 5  
 generit thru<sup>t</sup> lust of sensuall affectione  
 quhilk hes exylit ressonne & affectione  
 Quhair is thy knowlege and Intendment  
 And thy ryp wit in solist bissiness  
 Quhair is thy wisdom & gud Iugement 10  
 Quhair is thy pastance and solaciusneß  
 Quhair is thy strenth sowld mortefy distresß  
 Quhair is thy prudent verteufß conversatioun  
 Quhill vulgaris haldis of sa grit estimatioun

Thow dois becum war nor ane brutall beist 15  
 In profound pane provokand thy awin deid  
 Quhen thow in lufe lyis lyk ane gryislie gaist  
 Heit as þe fyre and calder nor þe leid  
 W<sup>t</sup> vane consaitis all farsit is thy heid  
 Destitut of vertew and of grace 20  
 Lamentand vane consaitis cryand allace

W<sup>t</sup> sobbis and sichis and mony ane suspyir  
 Tormentand þair thy self in till ane trance  
 The quhilk haldis all thy body in ane fyre  
 Becausþ thy heid is full of variance 25  
 And blyndis thy richt spreitis w<sup>t</sup> dull Ignorance  
 Provokand thy desyre to leif solitar  
 To end thy dayis in langissing and cair

1

Thow garris me marvell mair than I can mene  
 Becausþ thow art þe maist fule now on lyfe 30  
 The dropis be pairis fallis fra thy ene  
 Rarand lyk ane þung barne or ane seik wyfe  
 Desyrand thy awin deid w<sup>t</sup> swerd or knyf  
 Thairfoir vyce men sowld mak for þe no mane  
 Becaus thow art all w<sup>t</sup> þe glaikis ourgane 35

To eild And þe auld man þour puerilitie  
 Is gane lang syne and thow art cum till aige  
 Thairfoir thy eild sowld end w<sup>t</sup> honestie  
 And in lufe to rammeiþ and to rege  
 For paramo<sup>r</sup>is in <sup>2</sup> ald men is dottage 40  
 Thow sowld vpoun thy bukis and beidis contempill  
 The quhilk sowld be to þung men gud exempill

Page 63r The devyne prudent plato sayis expreß fol. 288 a  
 That quhan menis ene becumis bleird and obscure  
 And quhan þair cheikis ar full of skrumpilneß ¶ 45

<sup>1</sup> W<sup>t</sup> sobbis *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> amo<sup>r</sup>is *deleted*.

<sup>1</sup> or quhan pair he[idis] na exceß in [drynk] ind[ure] <sup>1</sup>  
 Than thay sowld provyd for pair sepulture  
 And to converß in vertew day & hour  
 And No<sup>t</sup> to leif in lust and paramour  
  
 And Thus sircht <sup>2</sup> quhilk was sapient 50  
 he held thre vycis maist abhominable  
 Ane was quhan men of riches or of rent  
 Vsit to lie lesingis detestable  
 The secund was nane sowld hald for a fable  
 That is quhen men ar in pouerty pynd 55  
 Syne growis in hicht w<sup>t</sup> ane ambitius mynd  
  
 And the thrid vyce he held maist odius  
 Becauß it is þe vylest of þe thre  
 That is quhen men of Aige ar vicius  
 Vsand pair lust and sensualitie 60  
 Wemen takkis als grit plesour for to se  
 ane man of aige in amo<sup>r</sup>is for to carp  
 As quhen thay heir ane Aß play on a harp  
  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> seyndill in to landis quhair I haif bene  
 I saw nevir auld men oft luvè paramour 65  
 Nor 3it it wes nevir in no cuntre sene  
 That wemen did luvè auld men day or hour  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> sum wemen be sene be avingtour  
 To kiß and clap auld men be luvis feir  
 Sic fenzeit luvè thay schaw to get thair geir 70  
  
 Thairfoir thow sowld richt prudently perpend  
 The denger The dishon<sup>r</sup> and <sup>3</sup> defame  
 Off povertie or ane mischevous end

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> or quhan pair he }  
 na exceß in } written on margin after λ. The bracketed  
 ind } letters are cut by the inlay.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

<sup>3</sup> þe deleted.

Quhilk *cumis* of men of Aige that tynis gud name  
 Quhan zung *men* dois sic thing It is na schame 75  
 Becauß zowtheid garris thair blude flow & rege  
 bot auld *menis* Lust procedis of daft dotage

And sen thy blude Is becum cawld and dry  
 And als thy flesche and banis *consumys* for eild  
 Thairfoir thow sowld leif wantone chevalry 80  
 Off venus warkis And to gif our þe feild  
 And nevir to beir in *amoris* speir nor scheild  
 Bot rathir at ane hett fyre the to hold  
 Wt ane sydgoun to keip the fra þe cold

Thow hes mair mistir of ane dowbill cap 85  
 Nor of þe farest lady in to france

Page 632 Wt mittanis warme thy tendir handis to hap fol. 288 b  
 Nor for to se thy deir lufe sing or dance  
 Restoratyvis be wyiß *menis* ordinance  
 Wt sweit confectionis sowld be thy confort 90  
 Rathir nor wt fresche ladeis for till sport

The messingeris of deid dois the asselze  
 The quhilk no *man* nor *woman* may ganestand  
 Thy memberis and thy strenth *begynnis* to felze  
 for butt ane staff thow may no<sup>t</sup> skantlie stand 95  
 Thairfoir gif thow be wyiß do my *command*  
 And to putt wemen cleir fur<sup>t</sup> of thy mynd  
 Becauß to men of Aige thay ar vnkynd

Tho<sup>t</sup> thow be coistlie cled in cap and gown  
 Lyk the zung galzard gallandis in all thing 100  
 And als thy claiß maid of þe new fassoun  
 And on thy finzeris mony Ioly ring  
 zit thy gray berd zung wemen sall maling  
 Thairfoir thow sall putt thame fur<sup>t</sup> of thy mynd  
 Becauß to *men* of aige thay ar vnkynd 105





To the  
madin

And noble ladeis and sweit creato<sup>ris</sup>  
I exort 3ow naturaly to Intend  
The crewall and vnhappy avento<sup>ris</sup>  
Be Iugement devyne quhilk god dois send  
Schame pouerty or ane vyle suddane end 110  
On þame that maculattis pudicitie  
Adherand to þair sensualitie

The noble giftis of chestitie precell  
Off vertewis it is Maist principall  
Na þersone can expreme defyne nor tell 115  
The godly vertew virginiall  
ffor the devyne theologgis vniuersall  
And auld awtto<sup>ris</sup> of maist excellent gre  
Aboif all giftis thay preffer chestitie

Thairfoir gif 3e wald keip pudicitie 120  
3e sowld Extremely detest vane amo<sup>ris</sup>  
And to fle evill occasioun specialie  
As is foirsaid be ornat orato<sup>ris</sup>  
And als 3e sowld prepend bay<sup>t</sup> day & ho<sup>ris</sup>  
To grit mischeif misery and neid 125  
ffra paramo<sup>ris</sup> dois evir mair succeid

ffinis q weddirburne

Page 633 3e blindit luvaris luke  
The rekless lyfe 3e leid  
Espy the snair and huke  
That hald<sup>is</sup> 3ow be þe heid  
Thairfoir I reid remeid  
To leife and lat It be  
For lufe hes non at feid  
bot fulis þat can no<sup>t</sup> fle

fol. 289 a

5



Quhat is 30<sup>r</sup> lufe bot lust  
 ane littill for delyte 10  
 Ane beistly game robust  
 To reif 3our ressoun quyte  
 ane fowsum appetyte  
 That strenth of *persoun* waikis  
 Ane pastance vnperfyte 15  
 To smyte 3ow w<sup>t</sup> þe glaikis  
  
 Quhair sensuall lust proceid<sup>is</sup>  
 All honest lufe is pynd  
 3e ma *compair* 3our deid<sup>is</sup>  
 Vnto ane brutall kynd 20  
 Fra vertew be contrynd<sup>1</sup>  
 to follow vyce / *considdir*  
 That ressoun wit and mynd  
 Ar all ago togiddir  
  
 The wysest woman þairout 25  
 W<sup>t</sup> wird<sup>is</sup> may be wyllit  
 To do þe deid but dout  
 That honour hes exyllit  
 how mony ar begyllit  
 And few I fynd þat chaipis 30  
 Thairfoir 3our faithis ar fylit  
 To frawd thay silly aipis  
  
 3e mak regaird for grace  
 quhair nevir grace 3it grew  
 3e lang to ryn the race 35  
 That ane or baith sall rew  
 3e preið ay to *persew*  
 Thair syte and 3our awin sorrow  
 3e trest to find thame trew  
 That nevir wes be forrow 40

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

Page 634	3e cry on cupeid king and venus quene in vane 3e send all maner thing W <sup>t</sup> trattill <sup>i</sup> s thame to trane 3e preiche 3e fleich 3e frane 3e grane ay quhill thay <sup>1</sup> grant 3o <sup>r</sup> prettik <sup>i</sup> s ar profane pure ladeis to supplant	fol. 289 <i>b</i>     45
	3e schowt as 3e wer schent Thay swoun to se 3ow smartit 3e rame as 3e wer rent And thay ar rewthfull hairtit 3our play ar sone <i>peruertit</i> Fra þat thair belly ryfð Thay wary 3ow þat gartit And 3e thame Inlykwyfð	50     55
	3it thair is lesum lufe That law <sup>t</sup> fully suld lest he is no <sup>t</sup> to reprufe That is w <sup>t</sup> ane possest That band I hald it best And no <sup>t</sup> to pafð attour bot 3e can tak no rest quhill thay kast vp all four	60
	Sic luvaris seyndill meitis bot ladeis ay forlorne is quhen thay bewaill and greitis Sum of 3ow lawchis and skornis 3our hecht 3our aith mensworne is 3our lippis ar lyk burd lyme I hald 3e want bot hornis As bukkis in belling tyme	65     70

<sup>1</sup> 3e *deleted*, and thay *interlined*.

ze trattill and ze tyst  
 quhill thay forzet þair fame  
 ze trane þame to ane tryst 75  
 and þair ze get þame tame  
 thay sussy no<sup>t</sup> for schame  
 Nor castis no<sup>t</sup> quhat cumis syne  
 bot quhen ze claw þair wame  
 Thay tummyll our lyk swyne 80

Page 635 Tho<sup>t</sup> zung<sup>1</sup> *perwersit* Natouris<sup>2</sup> fol 290 a  
 To palzardy applawddis  
 Bot zit eildit rubiatouris  
 To<sup>3</sup> hant<sup>4</sup> the laittis of lawdis  
 quhen thay begyn sic gawdis 85  
 To leif thay ar most laith  
 quhen<sup>5</sup> thay haif gottin blawdis  
 W<sup>t</sup> venus bowtyne cleth

ze wantoun wowaris waggis  
 W<sup>t</sup> thame that hes the cunze 90  
 ffor haif ane bismeir baggis  
 ze grunche no<sup>t</sup> at hir grunze  
<sup>6</sup> swa ladeis will no<sup>t</sup> sounze  
 With waistit wowbattis rottin  
 bot proudly thay will prounze 95  
 quhair geir is to be gottin

Quhair money may 3ow moif  
 I hald it aweryce  
 Thair is na constant lufe  
 bot commoun merchandyce 100  
 This ordour now is nyce  
 quhair lufe is sauld and coft  
 It is ane dowbill vyce  
 To bring þe devill on loft

<sup>1</sup> þat deleted, and zung interlined.

<sup>3</sup> Originally That.

<sup>5</sup> quhill deleted.

<sup>2</sup> Originally creatouris.

<sup>4</sup> Originally hantis.

<sup>6</sup> Rycht deleted.

The bich the curtyk fannis	105
The wolf the wilrone vsis	
The mull frequentis þe annis	
And hir awin kynd abusis	
rycht swa þe meir refusis	
the <sup>1</sup> cursour for ane awer	110
swa few I fynd excusis	
bot <sup>2</sup> wemen quhilk will wauer	
zit poyettis ffew <sup>3</sup> decreitis	
Saif ane hecht <sup>4</sup> þercifie	
bot of 30 <sup>r</sup> sodomeitis	115
In rome and lumbarde	
In aipillis and <sup>5</sup> italie	
To compt how 3e converß	
I vg for villanie	
3our vycis <sup>6</sup> to reherß	120
Page 636 Quhair lechery belappis	fol. 290 b
all steidfast luve it stoppis	
quhair hurdome ay vnhappis	
W <sup>t</sup> quenry canis and coppis	
3e pryde 3ow at þair proppis	125
Till hair and berd grow <sup>7</sup> dapill	
3e cowet all kyn croppis	
as Eua <sup>8</sup> did þe apill	
Thus 3e haif all þe wyte	
and thair mischief 3e mak It	130
That suld haif wit þerfyte	
and wisdom <sup>9</sup> to abstrakit	

<sup>1</sup> ane *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> saif *deleted*.<sup>3</sup> *Originally nane.*<sup>4</sup> hecht *interlined*.<sup>5</sup> and *deleted*.<sup>6</sup> vsingis *deleted, and vycis written on margin.*<sup>7</sup> be *deleted, and grow interlined.*<sup>8</sup> pat *deleted.*<sup>9</sup> ressoun *deleted, and wisdom interlined.*



Inham largery belappis  
 all freidfast lere it stoppis  
 fushin furdome ay unyappis  
 Not querey talis and foppis  
 ze paged zeis at yan pveppis  
 Tull fain and boudle be Dapil  
 ze wret all byn evoppis  
 ad Oude yot did ye apill

Thns ze laif all ye myre  
 and than mytgerf ze malte  
 dat hille laif rot ofye  
 and ~~mytgerf~~ <sup>to abstrahit</sup>

Sull lader fad be lullit  
 Not felle of yame be ynd  
 What for all ~~id~~ <sup>id</sup> ~~ere~~ <sup>ere</sup> ~~zag~~ <sup>zag</sup> ~~tal~~ <sup>tal</sup> ~~ze~~  
 of zom am ~~tr~~ <sup>tr</sup> ~~ste~~ <sup>ste</sup> ~~e~~ <sup>e</sup> blude

wale ze fuisse ze forme  
 ofe fasson and ye fite  
 ze fite it fuid Inorme  
 Not laydy zeis to blek  
 fanyon ze fite fanyon  
 ze fite fite mit fite  
 zom naturis ze mytgerf  
 and prante zom vortis fite

I ppeodum me fite fite  
 of vort be to dyploisf zeis  
 and ygen fite ma a mitf  
 my mynd fite to mytgerf zeis  
 zoffm ~~mytgerf~~ <sup>mytgerf</sup> ~~zeis~~ <sup>zeis</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~raif~~ <sup>raif</sup> ~~gite~~ <sup>gite</sup>  
 fra fymes and vortis zeis  
 ze vort fanyon ze fite not mytgerf zeis  
 quod alle and vort fite

y Scott

Lette ~~mytgerf~~ <sup>mytgerf</sup> ~~zeis~~ <sup>zeis</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~raif~~ <sup>raif</sup> ~~gite~~ <sup>gite</sup>  
 fite fite fite anno 1558

Suld ladeis than be lakkit  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> few of þame be gud  
 For all dissait <sup>1</sup> thay tak It  
 of 3our awin flesch & blude

Wald 3e foirse þe forme  
 The fassoun and þe fek  
 3e suld it fynd Inorme  
 W<sup>t</sup> bawdry 3ow to blek  
 Thairfoir <sup>2</sup> fle fra suspek  
 Or than sa mot I thryfe  
 3our natouris 3e neglek  
 and wantis 3our wittis fyve

Appardoun me of this  
 gif ocht be to displei3 3ow  
 and quhair I mak a mi3  
 My mynd salbe to mei3 3ow  
 Thir ressonis <sup>3</sup> ar to rai3 3ow  
 fra crymes <sup>4</sup> vndir coite  
 Or war <sup>5</sup> 3e say no<sup>t</sup> wai3 3ow  
 quod allexander scote

q Scott

<sup>6</sup> heir endis the haill four pairtis offis  
 of this ballat buke anno 1568 ¶<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pair evill deleted, and dissait written on margin.

<sup>2</sup> 3e deleted.

<sup>3</sup> crymes deleted, and ressonis written on margin and also over crymes.

<sup>4</sup> and deleted.

<sup>5</sup> Thairfoir deleted, and Or war written on margin.

<sup>6</sup>—<sup>6</sup> These two lines have been inked over, but the original writing is still legible.



Page 637 The prolog of the fourt buik of virgell fol. 291 a  
 Treting of the Incommoditie of luve and  
 Remeid *patrof compyld* be bischop gawyne dowglas

the poet  
 dressis  
 him first  
 to venus  
 and  
 cupeid

With bemes schene / thow bricht cytherea  
 Quhilk only schaddowis among sterris lite  
 And thy blind wingit sone / Cupido 3e twa  
 ffosterreris of birnyng carnall het delite  
 3our Ioly wo neidlingis most I Endite 5  
 Begynning with ane fenzeit faynt plesance  
 Continewith with lust and endis with pennance

In fragill flesche 3our febill seid is saw  
 Rutit in delyte / welth and fude delicate  
 Nureist with slewith and mony vnsemelie saw 10  
 Quhair schame is loist Thair spreidis 3o<sup>r</sup> burgeons hate  
 Oft to revolve ane vnlefull consait  
 Rypis 3our *perrellis* / fructis / and vnorne  
 Off wicket grane how sall gude schaf be schorne

the hant  
 of vnles-  
 um luv

Quhat is 3our force bot febling of the strenth 15  
 3our curious thochtis quhat bot missery  
 3our fremmit glaidnes restis not ane houris lenth  
 3our sport for schame 3e dar not specify  
 3our fruct is bot vnfructous fantessy  
 3our sory Ioyis bene bot Iangling and Iaipis 20  
 And 3our trew *serwand's* silly godis Aipis

the com-  
 modeteis  
 of luv

3our sweit mirthis ar mixt with bittirneß  
 quhat is 3our drery game and mery pane  
 3our werk vnthrift 3our quiet is restles  
 3our lust lyking in langor to remane 25  
 freindschipis torment 3our trest is bot ane trane  
 O luv quhidder art thow Ioy or fulichenes  
 That makis folk sa glaid of thair distres

- Salomons wit sampson thow rubest<sup>1</sup> his forð  
 and dauid thow bereft his prophecy 30
- Page 638  
 Exam-  
 pillis Men sayis thow brydlit Aristotell as ane hors fol. 291 b  
 and crelit vp the floure of poetry  
 Quhat sall I of thy nichtis notify  
 fairweill quhair that thy lusty dart assalis
- remeid Wit / strenth / riches / Nathing bot grace availis 35
- Thow chene of luvè ha benedicite  
 How hard strenzeis thy bandis every wicht  
 The God above for his hie maieste  
 With the ybound law in ane maid did licht  
 Thow vincust the strong gyand of grit nicht 40  
 Thow art mair forcy than the deid so fell  
 Thow plenneist paradyce and thow herreit hell
- Thow makis febill wicht And thow lawið hie  
 Thow knyttis freindschip quhair thair be na parage  
 Thow Ionatha Considerit to Dauye 45  
 Thow dantt it alexander for all his vassillage  
 Thow festnyt Iacob fourtene zeiris in boundage  
 Thow teichit Hercules to go lerne and spyn  
<sup>2</sup> Reik Dianiyre his meiß & lyoun skyn
- domage  
 in luvè ffor luvè Narcissus perreist at the well 50  
 ffor luvè thow stervist most dughty achill  
 Theseus for luvè his fallow socht to Hell  
 The snaw quhyt dow oft to þe gray maik will  
 Allace for luvè / How mony thame self did spill  
 Thy fury luvè / motheris tawcht for dispyte 55  
 fyle handis in blude of thair zung childryne lyte

O lord quhatt wrytis virgill of thy forð  
 In his georgikis / how thy vndantit nicht  
 Constrenis sumtyme so the stonyt hors

<sup>1</sup> ru *interlined*.

<sup>2</sup> And *deleted*.

- That by the sent of ane meir far of sicht 60  
 He braidis / Brayis *annon* And takis the flicht  
 Na brydill may him dant Nor bustous dynt  
 Nor bra / hie roche / Nor braid fludis stynt
- The busteous bullis oft for the jung ky  
 Page 639 With horne to horne wirkis v̄pir mony wound fol. 292 a  
 So rummessing w<sup>t</sup> mony low and cry 66  
 the feildis all doith of thair rowtting resound  
 The meik hairtis oft in belling ar found  
 Mak ferß bargan / And *rammis* to gidder rin  
 bairis thair tuskis frettis on v̄piris skin 70
- the story of lean-  
 der And  
 hero The rewthfull smart and lamentable caice  
 Quhilk thair he wryttis of Leander jing  
 Quhome for thy luvē / Hero / allace allaice  
 In fervent flamb of hait desyre birning  
 By nichtis tyd The hevynnīs lowid thundring 75  
 And all with storme trublit the seyis flude  
 Beittand On rolkis and rowttand as it war woud
- Set he him not to swym ovir / welloaway  
 The firth betuix sestos and abidane  
 In Ewrop / and asia / Citeis tway 80  
 His fader and moder nicht him not call agane  
 O god / quhair thair / he was tynt and slane  
 And quhen his luvē saw this mischeif attanis  
 Owttour the wall scho lap and brak hir banis
- Lo how venus can hir *servandis* acquite 85  
 Lo how hir passionis vnbryddills all thair wit  
 Lo how thay tyne thame self for schort delyt  
 Lo frome all grace to mischeif thay ar flit  
 ffra weill to wo ffra pane to deid / And jit  
 thair bene bot fewe Exampill takkis of vther 90  
 Bot wilfully fallis in the fyre leif brother

- to ab-  
stene  
frome  
wyne &  
lust  
veneriane
- With lust of wyne nor werkis veneriane  
be nevir oursett myne awctor teichis so  
stryfe and debait engenderis And feill hes slane  
Thay febill the strength Reiveillis secreittis both two 95  
Honest proves / dreid / schame / and luck / ar gane
- quhat  
lust is
- quhair thay habound attempir thame for thy  
Childer to engender / vse venus / and not in vane
- Page 640
- Hant na surfet drink bot quhen thow art dry fol. 292 b
- to the  
men  
luvaris
- Quhat is this luvе Nyce luvaris þat 3e mene 100  
Or fals dissait ffair ladyis to begyle  
Thame to defoule And schent 3our self betuene  
Is all 3our lyking w<sup>t</sup> mony subtell wyle  
Is that trew luvе Gud faith and fame to fyle
- Quhat is  
lufe
- gif luvе be vertew Than is it lefull thing 105  
gif it be vyce it is 3our vndoing
- Lust is no lufe Thocht leidis lyk it weile  
This furious flamb of sensualite  
Ar nane amouris Bot fantesy 3e feill  
carnall plesance but sicht of honestie 110  
haitis him self forsuth and luvis not the
- twa luvis
- Thair bene twa luvis / þerfyt & vnþerfyt  
That ane lefull / That vþir fowll delyt
- diffini-  
tioun of  
luf :  
naturall  
lufe :
- Luvе is ane kyndly passioun Engendrit of heit  
Kendlit in the hairt overspredand all the corþs 115  
And as thow seis sum þersone waik in spreit  
Sum hait birnyng as ane vnbridlit horþs  
Lyk as the patient hes hait of our grit forþs  
And in 3ung babbis warmenes insufficient  
And in to aige it failþeis and is owtquent 120
- Luvе In-  
ordinat
- Richt so in luvе thow may be excessive  
Inordinatly luvand ony creature  
Thy luvе also it may be difective

To luvè thynè awin geving of vperis no cure  
 Bot quhair that luvè is rewlit by mesure 125  
 It may be licknit to anè haill man estait  
 Intemperat warmenèss Nopir to cald nor hait

Than is thy luvè Inordenat say I  
 Quhen ony createur Mair than god thow luvis  
 Or zit lufis ony to that fyne quhairby 130  
 Thy self or thame þow frawartis god remvffis  
 ffor till attempir thynè amouris the behuffis

Page 64r Luvè every wicht for god and to gude end fol. 293 a  
 thame be na wayis to harme bot to amend

That is to know / Luvè god for his gudnes 135  
 With hairt / haill mynd / Trew sèruice day & nicht  
 Nixt lufè thy self eschewand wicketnèss  
 Luvè syne thy ny<sup>t</sup>bo<sup>r</sup>is and wìrk thame na vnricht  
 Willing þat thow and thay may haif the sicht  
 of hevìnis blifss And tyst thame not þairfra 140  
 for and thow do Sic luf dow not a stra

ffaynt luvè but grace for all thy fenzeit layis  
 Thy wantoun wylis ar verry vanitie  
 graceles thow askis grace and thus thow prayis  
 haive mercy lady haif rewth and sum petie 145  
 And scho rewthles Agane rewis on the  
 Heir is na þarramouris found bot all hatrent  
 quhair nowþir to weill nor wa tak thay tent

Callis thow that rewith quhilk of thair self na rakkis  
 Or is it grace To fall fra grace Na Nay 150  
 Thow seikis mercy And þairof mischefe makkis  
 Renoun and honour quhy wald thow dryve away  
 A brutale appetyte makis þung fulis forvay  
 quhilk be ressonè list not thair heit refrane  
 Haldand opinioun deir of a borit bene 155

Sayis not 3our sentence thus skant of a faß  
 quhat honestie or renoun is to be dram  
 Or for to drowp lyk a fordullit aß  
 Latt ws in ryott leif in sport and gam  
 In venus court sen born þairto I am 160  
 My tyme weill sall spent / wenis thow not so  
 Bot all 3o<sup>r</sup> sollace sall returne in gram  
 Sic thewilles lustis in bittir pane & wo

Aganis  
 ald  
 lichery Thow awld hasard lechour fy for schame  
 That slotteris furth evirmair in slugardry 165  
 Owt on the awld trat Aigit wyf or dame

Page 642 Eschamis na tyme in rowst of syn to ly fol. 293 b  
 Thir venus warkis in 3owtheid ar foly  
 Bot in to eild thay turne in fury rage  
 And quha schameles dowbillis thair syn ha fy 170  
 As dois thir vantouris oþir in 3owth or age

Quhat neid<sup>is</sup> avant 3ow of 3our wicketnes  
 3e þat delytis allane in villanis deid  
 Quhy gloir 3e in 3our awin vnthriftines  
 Eschame 3e not reherß and blaw on breid 175  
 3our awin defame havand of god na dreid  
 Na 3it of hell Provokand vþiris to syn  
 3e that list of 3our palþerdie nevir blin

Wald god 3e purchest bot 3our awin mischance  
 And war na banarreris for to perrisß mo 180  
 god grant sumtyme 3e turne 3ow to pennance  
 Refrenyng lustis Inordinat and cry ho  
 And thair affix 3o<sup>r</sup> lufe and mynd also  
 quhair evir is verry Ioy w<sup>t</sup>owttin offens  
 þat all sic beistly fury 3e lat go hens 185

Aganis  
 makrell<sup>is</sup> Off brokkaris and sic bawdry how sowld I wryt  
 Of quhome the filth stynkis in god<sup>is</sup> neiß



- With venus *henwyffis* quhat wayis may I flyt  
 That straikis thir wenchis heidis thame to pleiß  
 Dochtir for thy luvē this man hes grit diseiß 190  
 quod the bismeir w<sup>t</sup> hir sleikit speiche  
 Rew on him it is mirreit his pane to meiß  
 Sic poid makcrellis for lucifer bene leiche
- To  
 virginis  
 Eschame 3ung virgynis and fair damecellis  
 furth of wedlok for to disteyne 3our kellis 195  
 Trest not all tailis that wantoun wowaris tellis  
 3ow to defloir purposing nothing Ellis  
 Abhor sic pryce or prayer q<sup>lk</sup> wirschep sellis  
 quhair schame is lost quyt schent is womanheid
- Page 643 Quhat of bewtie quhair honestie lysis deid fol. 294 a
- Rew on 3our self ladyis and madynis 3ing 201  
 grant na sic rewith for evir ma cauß 3ow rew  
 3e fresche gallandis in hait desyre birning  
 refrene 3our curage sic paramouris to *persew*  
 Ground 3our amouris on cheretie all new 205  
 found 3ow on ressoun quhat neidis moir to preiche  
 god grant 3ow grace in lufe as I 3ow teiche
- ffy on dissait and fals dissimulance  
 Contrar to kynd with fenzeit cheir smyling  
 Vndir the cloke of luvis observance 210  
 The vennoum of the serpent reddy to sting  
 Bot all sic crymes in luvis cauß I resing  
 To the confessioun of morall Iohine gower  
 for I mon follow the text of our mater
- Thy dowble wound dido to specify 215  
 I mene thyne amouris and thyne funerall fait  
 Quha may endyt but teiris W<sup>t</sup> ene dry  
 Agustyne confessis him self wepēt god wait  
 Reding thy lamentable end misfortunat



by the will I repeat this verß agane 220  
 Temporall Ioy endis with wo and pane

Allace thy dolorus caice and hard mischance  
 frome bliß to wo frome sorrow to fury rage  
 fra nobilnes / welth / prudence / and temperance  
 In brutall appetyt fell in wyld dotage 225  
 Dantar of affrik quene foundar of cartage  
 Vmquhile in riches and schynnyng gloir ringing  
 Throw fuliche lust wrocht thyne awin vndoing

Lo with quhat thocht bittirnes and pane  
 Luve vnsilly breidis every wicht 230  
 How schort quhyle dois his schort plesance remane

Page 644 His restles bliß how sone takis the flicht fol. 294 b

His kyndnes alteris in wreth w<sup>t</sup>in ane nicht  
 Quhat is bot torment all his langsum fair  
 Begun with feir and endit in dispair 235

Quhat fussy <sup>1</sup> / ceur / and strange ymagening  
 Quhat wayis vnlefull his purpois to attene  
 hes this fals lust / At his first begynnyng  
 how subteill wylis and mony quiet mene  
 Quhat slicht dissait / quently to flat and fene 240  
 Syne in ane thraw can no<sup>t</sup> him selfin hyd  
 Nor at his first estait no quhyle abyd

O <sup>2</sup> Thow swelth devorar of tyme vnrecoverable  
 O lust Infernall furnes Inextinguibill  
 Thy self consumyng worthis insaciabill 245  
 Quent feindis net To god & man odibill  
 Of thy triggittis Quhat tung may tell the tribill  
 With the to wrestill Thow waxis evirmair wicht  
 Eschew thyne hant and mynneiß sall thy nicht

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

<sup>2</sup> lust *deleted*.

Se how blind lues Inordinat desyre 250  
 Degraidis honour / and ressonne dois exyle  
 Dido of cartage floure and lamp of tyre  
 Quhais he renoun no strenth nor gift micht fyle  
 In hir faint lust So maid w<sup>t</sup>in schort quhyle  
 That honestie baith and gud fame war adew 255  
 Syne for desdene allace her selfin slew  
  
 O quhat availit thy brute and glorius Name  
 Thy nobill tressour and workis Infynyt  
 Thy citeis beilding And thy ryell fame  
 Thy realmis conquest Weilfair & delyte 260  
 To stynt all thingis Saif thyne awin appetyte  
 So was in lue thy frawart destanye  
 Allace the quhyle thow knew thre <sup>1</sup> strange Enee

2

Page 645

fol. 298 a

Heir endis the ballatis of lue  
 Remedy thairof and contempt of lue

Heir followis the fyift pairt of  
 this buik contenyng the <sup>3</sup> fabillis  
 of Esop with diuers<sup>s</sup> vpir fabillis  
 and poeticall workis maid &  
 Compyld be diuers lernit men 1568

Page 646

To the redar

fol. 298 b

My freindis thir storeis subsequent  
 Albeid bot fabillis thay present  
 zit devyne doctowris of Iugement  
 Sayis thair ar hid but dowl

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> *Folios 295, 296, 297 are missing. In the Table of Contents on fol. 370 b dik and durie is cited for fol. 295.*<sup>3</sup> *faf deleted.*

Grave materis wyiſ and sapient 5  
 Vnder the workis of poyetis gent  
 Thairfoir be war That thow consent  
 To blame thir heir setowt

etc. 

Page 647

[The Swallow & othir Birdis] <sup>1</sup>  
 Fab. I

fol. 299 a

The he prudence and wirking *mervellus*  
 The profound wit of god omnipotent  
 Is so *perfy*t and so ingenis <sup>2</sup>  
 Excelland fer all manis argument  
 ffor quhy till him all thing is present 5  
 Rycht as it is or ony tyme salbe  
 Befoir þe sicht of his devinite

Thairfore o<sup>r</sup> saull w<sup>t</sup> sensualitie  
 So fettrit is in presoun corporale  
 We may nocht cleirlye vndirstand nor see 10  
 God as he is a thing celestiale  
 Oure mirk and deidlye corſ materiale  
 Blindis þe spirituall operatioun  
 Lyke as man war bundin in presoun

In metaphisik aristotle sayis 15  
 That man saule is lyke ane bakkis ee  
 quhilk Lurkis still as Lang as lycht of day is  
 And in þe gloming cumis furth to flee  
 Hir eine ar waik þe sun scho may no<sup>t</sup> see  
 So is oure saule w<sup>t</sup> phantesye opprest 20  
 To know the thingis in nature manifest

<sup>1</sup> This is written in darker ink and in a later hand, the same as made the additions to the Table of Contents.

<sup>2</sup> Originally ingenig.

ffor god is in his power infynyte  
 And mannis saule is febill and owir small  
 Off vnderstanding waik and vnperfyse <sup>1</sup>  
 To comprehend him þat contenis all 25  
 Non suld presume be reasoun naturale  
 To serche þe secretis of þe trinetie  
 Bot trow fermlye and lat dirk ressounis be

þit nevirþeles we may hawe knowlegeing  
 Off god almychtie be his creatouris 30  
 That he is guid fair wyifß and bening  
 Exemple takis be thir Iolye flouris  
 Rycht sweit off smell and plesand of colouris  
 Sum grene / sum blew / sum purpüre / quhyte / and ride  
 Thus distribute þe gift of his godheid 35

The firmament paintit w<sup>t</sup> starris cleir  
 ffra eist to west rolland in circill round  
 And everye planete in his propir sphere  
 In moving makand armonye and sound  
 The fyre / þe air / þe watter / and þe ground 40  
 Till vnderstand it is anuch I wifß  
 That god in all <sup>2</sup> his warkis wittie is

Luik we the fische þat sowmis in þe se  
 Luik we in erd all kynd of bestiall  
 The foulis fair so forcelye thay flee 45  
 Scheddand þe air w<sup>t</sup> pennis grite and small  
 Syne luik to man q<sup>lk</sup> god maid Last of all  
 Lyke till his ymage and his similitude  
 Be thir we knaw þat god is fair and guid

Page 648 All creatouris he maid ffor the behuiffe fol. 299 b  
 Off man . and till his suppertatioun 51  
 Into þis erd baith vnder and abowe

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> this w *deleted.*

In nowmer wecht and dew proportioun  
 The differens off tyme / and ilk seasoun  
 Concordand to oure oportunitie 55  
 As daylie be experiens we do see

The somer with his Iolye mantill grene  
 With flouris fair furrit on everye fent  
 Quhilk fflora goddess of <sup>1</sup> everye flouris quene  
 Hes to þat lord as for his seasoun lent 60  
 And phebus w<sup>t</sup> gowdin beames gent  
 Hes purfillit and paintit plesandlie  
 With heat and mosture stilland fra þe skye

Syne herwest hait quhen seres þat goddess  
 Hir barnis benit hes w<sup>t</sup> abundance 65  
 And bachchus god of wyne renewit hes  
 Hir tome pypes in Italie and france  
 With wynis wicht and licco<sup>r</sup> of pleasaincce  
 And copia tempis <sup>2</sup> to fill hir horne  
 That nevir wes full of quhite nor vþer corne 70

Syne winter wan quhen austerne Eolus  
 God off þe wind w<sup>t</sup> blastis boriall  
 The grene garmont of symmer glorious  
 Hes <sup>3</sup> all to rent and revin in peices small  
 Than flouris fair faidit w<sup>t</sup> frost moist fall 75  
 And birdis blyith changeis þair notis sweet  
 Intill murning neir slane w<sup>t</sup> snaw and sleit

Thir dailis deip w<sup>t</sup> dubbis drownit is  
 Baith hill and holt heilit w<sup>t</sup> frostis hair  
 And bewis bene ar bethit bare of blifþ 80  
 Be wikkit windis of þe wintare wair

<sup>1</sup> þe f *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*<sup>3</sup> *altorent deleted*.

All wyild beistis than fra þe bentis bair  
 Drawis for dreid vnto þair dennis deip  
 Couchand for cauld in cowis þame <sup>1</sup> to keip

Syne cumis wer quhen wintare is away 85  
 The secretare of Somer w<sup>t</sup> his seill  
 Quhen columbie vp kikis throw þe clay  
 Quhilk fleit was before w<sup>t</sup> frostis feill  
 The maviffß and þe merle beginnis to meale  
 The lark on loft w<sup>t</sup> v<sup>per</sup> birdis smale 90  
 Than drawis furth fra darne on down and daile

That samin seasoun into a soft morning  
 Rycht blyith þai bitter blastis wer ago  
 Wnto þe wod to see þe flouris spring  
 And heir þe mawiffß sing and birdis mo 95  
 I passit furth / syne luikit to and ffro  
 To se the suyll þat was richt seasonable  
 Sappie and to ressaue all seidis hable

Movand thus gait grit mirth I tuik in mynde 99  
 Off Lawboraris to see þe besynace <sup>2</sup> Sum makand  
 dike <sup>2</sup>

Page 651 Sum makand dike / and sum þe pleuch can wynd fol. 301 a  
 Sum sawand sedis fast fra place to place  
 The harrowis hoppand in the sawaris trace  
 It was grite Ioy to him þat Lufit corne  
 To se thame Laboure sa at evin and morne 105

And as I baid vnder a bank full bene  
 In hert gritlie reiosit of þat sicht  
 Vnto a hege vnder a hawthorne grene

<sup>1</sup> k deleted.

<sup>2-2</sup> Written in darker ink and later hand same as wrote the title on fol. 299 a. These catchwords on folios 299 b, 300 a, 300 b, 301 a and 301 b show the misplacement of folios 300 and 301.



Off small birdis þair come a ferlye flicht  
 And doun belyve can on þe levis lycht 110  
 On everye syde about me q<sup>r</sup> I stude  
 Rycht meruelous a mekle multitude

Amang the quhilk a sualow loud coud cry  
 On that hawthorne heich in þe crop sittand  
 O 3e birdis on bewis here me by 115  
 3e sall wele knaw and wyisly vndirstand  
 Quhair danger is and þerrell appeirand  
 It is grite wißdome to prowdeye <sup>1</sup> before  
 It to deuoid / or drede it hurt 3ow more

Schir suallow q þe Lark agane and leuch 120  
 quhat hawe 3e sene þat causis 3ow to drede  
 Se 3e 3one churll q scho bezond 3one pleuch  
 ffast sawand hemp / lo se and lynget sede  
 3one lynt will grow in lytill tyme of dede  
 And thairof will 3one churll his nettis mak 125  
 Vnder þe quhilk he thinkis ws to tak

Thairfore I rede pas we quhen he is gone  
 AT evin and w<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> nailis scharp and small  
 Out of þe erd schraip we 3one sede anone  
 And ete it wp / for gif it growis we sall 130  
 Haue cauß to weip here eftir ane and all  
 Se we remede þairfore furth with Instante  
 Nam leuius ledit / quicquid prouidimus ante

ffor clerkis sayis It is <sup>2</sup> sufficient  
 To consider þat is befoir þine ee 135  
 Bot prudence is ane inward argument  
 That garris a man prowde befoir and see

<sup>1</sup> Sic.      <sup>2</sup> S.T.S. Henryson, II., p. 236, inserts [nocht] here.



Quhat guid / quhat evill is likly for to be  
 Off everye thingis at þe ffinal end  
 And se fro þerrell ethar him defend 140

The Lark lauchand the suallow thus coud scorne  
 And said scho fischt lang befoir þe nett  
 The barne is eith to busk þat is vnborne  
 All growis nocht þat in þe ground is sett  
 The nek to stoup quhen it þe strake sall get 145  
 Is sone eneuch / dede on þe feyest fall  
 Thus scornit thay þe suallow ane and all

Despising thus hir hailsum document  
 The foulis ferßlye tuke þair flicht anone  
 Sum w<sup>t</sup> a bir þaj braidit our þe bent 150  
 And sum agane ar to þe grenewod gone  
 Vpoun þe Land q<sup>r</sup> I wes left allone  
 I tuke my club and hamewart coud I carye  
 So ferlyand as I had sene a farye <sup>1</sup>We furth passit <sup>1</sup>

Page 652 We furth passit quhill Iune that Iolye tyde fol. 301 b  
 and sedis þat war sawin of beforne 156  
 War growin heich þat hairis my<sup>t</sup> þame hyde  
 and als þe qualze crakand in þe corne  
 I movit furth betwene mid day and morne  
 vnto þe hege vnder þe hawthorne grene 160  
 Quhair I befoir þe said birdis had sene

And as I stude be aventure and cais  
 The samin birdis as I haif said 3ow air  
 I hoip becaus it was þair hanting place  
 Mair of succo<sup>r</sup> or 3it mair solitare 165  
 Thay lychtit doun and quhen þaj lychtit ware  
 The Suallow suyft put furth a piteouß pryme  
 Said wois him can nocht be war in tyme

<sup>1-1</sup> *Catchwords written in darker ink and a later hand.*



The fourth parte ynher Imd that Ioho tyde  
 and pade yat now fallin of bofoms  
 was pcedm hath yat knowe my yme hede  
 and also yo qualite tualcand in yo toun  
 I mocht fynd, bokesond, mid day and morn  
 vnto yo gye ronder yo galleys and gynd  
 I sawe I cofow yo fad bwdit gad fnd  
 Imd so I fnde be aboutme and int  
 Igo fnd bwdit at I gait fnd god dw  
 I gog botant it was ym gdfung clat  
 Myr of fntes or int man fclat  
 Iher with dom and gnd ym bright mard  
 Igo fndes fnytt put furth a pabowss pynd  
 and wort fym to, wchit be mard hme  
 I and bwdit and full of mardgate  
 vnmndfull, of go' pofpavtio  
 Cast to go' ftytt and talc and aduortice  
 fnto to yo gnt yat pcedit on god hys  
 Imd to the hms ft bad fnytt yat no  
 gnt at wat fnd at god hand it of y out of yo pnd  
 wchit it at gnt mard it at gnt on bond  
 So it gnt at no tondw goms and fnd  
 and put it up / lott it no mow mard  
 My fntes pcedit, my bwdit qualite all  
 Imd on it I may mocht fnytt pnt  
 Iher toyt at and bad yo fndes fnt  
 and fnd gnt but gntat mard do fnd  
 fnt fntat a litle bwdit fnd  
 Iher thm gnt that gnt lnt bwdit or ynt  
 to mard no fnt and fnt no of yo fnd  
 Imd gnt thm and on it fnt and pnt  
 wchit yo fndes fntat fndes bnt  
 do ad go fnt lnt fntand faw I doond  
 Irowoff go' fnt fnd als fnt at fnt  
 gnt go ar fntat on god tawnt fnt  
 Igo uenard off gnt but and fntat  
 fntat fntat and fnt off fntat  
 fnt pnt fnt fntat fntat wchit yo mard  
 fnt fnt wchit all yo mard do  
 fnt mard of - I em go' part doo  
 and fnt it bnt fnt fnt fnt I bnt  
 and bnt me fnt fnt and fnt gnt vnt  
 Iher fntat bwdit fntat doo litle fntat  
 off fntat yat mard fnt do aboutme  
 Igo fntat of yo fntat fnt at mard  
 doo fntat fntat mard on fntat fnt  
 fnt to yo mard fnt mard to yo mard  
 I fnt my fnt gnt fnt wat fnt and doond  
 and mard fntat gnt at doo mard fnt mard  
 fnt lnt fnt yo mard fntat yo fnt  
 fntat yo bnt and my bnt fnt  
 fntat m yo bnt and fntat fnt  
 and fnt a litle bwdit at and bnt bnt  
 fntat fntat mard and gntat at yo fnt  
 fntat fntat fntat fntat fntat fntat

his wyff is 3 po n  
600 60 00

O blind birdis and full of negligence  
 Vnmyndfull of 30<sup>r</sup> prosperitie 170  
 Cast vp 30<sup>r</sup> sycht and tak guid aduertence  
 Luik to þe lynt þat growis on 3one lye  
 3one is the thing I bad furthw<sup>t</sup> þat we  
 quhill it was seid <sup>1</sup> had tane it <sup>2</sup> out of þe erd  
 Now is it lynt now is it heych on breird 175

Go 3it quhill it is tendir 3oung and small  
 and pull it vp / lett it no moir increfs  
 My flesch growis / my bodye quakis all  
 Thinkand on it I may nocht sleip *in* pefs  
 Thaj cryit all and baid þe suallow ceifs 180  
 and said 3one lint heireftir will do guid  
 ffor Lingett is a lytill birdis fuid

We think quhen that 3one Lint bowis ar rype  
 To mak ws feyst and fill ws of þe seid  
 Mawgre 3one churll and on it sing and pype 185  
 weil q þe suallow freindis hardlye beit  
 Do as 3e will bot certane sair I dreid  
 Heirefter 3e sall find als soure as sweit  
 quhen 3e ar speldit on 3one cairlis speit

The awnare off 3one lint ane fowlare is 190  
 Rycht cawtelous and ffull of subtelye  
 His pray ffull seindill tymes will he misß  
 Bot giff we birdis all þe warrare be  
 ffull monye of o<sup>r</sup> kin he gart dee  
 and tho<sup>t</sup> it bot ane sport till spill þair blude 195  
 God keip me fra him and þe hellie rude

Thir small birdis haifand bot litill thocht  
 Off perrell þat mycht ffall be aventoure  
 The counsale of þe suallow sett at nocht

<sup>1</sup> at *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> cf þ *deleted*.

- Bot tuik þair flicht and on togidder fure 200  
 Sum to þe wod sum markit to þe mure  
 I tuik my stalf quhen this was said and done  
 and walkit hame quhill it drew neir hand none
- This Lint rypit þe carll pullit the lyne  
 Ripplit þe bowis and in beitis sett 205  
 It steipit in þe burne and dryit syne  
 and w<sup>t</sup> a bittill knokit it and <sup>1</sup> bett  
 Syne scutchit it weill and heclit it in þe flett <sup>2</sup> His  
<sup>3</sup> wyfe it span <sup>2</sup>
- Page 649 His wyffe it span and twane it into ffreid fol. 300 a  
 Off quhilk þe foular nettis war maid indeid 210
- The wintare cam the wickit wind can blaw  
 The woddis grene war wallowit w<sup>t</sup> þe weit  
 Bayth ffrirth and ffell w<sup>t</sup> frostis war maid ffaw  
 Slonkis and slak maid slidderie w<sup>t</sup> þe sleit  
 The foulis fair ffor falt þaj ffell off feit 215  
 Quhen bewis bair it was na bute to byde  
 Bot hyit on in houffs þame to hyde
- Sum in þe berne / sum in þe stak of corne  
 The Ludgeing tuke and maid þair residence  
 The fowlare saw and grit athis<sup>4</sup> hes he sworne 220  
 Thaj suld be tane trewlie for þair expence  
 His nettis he hes sett w<sup>t</sup> diligence  
 And in þe snaw he schulit hes a plane  
 And healit it at <sup>5</sup> ower w<sup>t</sup> calf agane
- Thir small birdis seand þe calf was gled 225  
 Trowand it had bene corne þaj lychtit doun

<sup>1</sup> bent *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> *Catchwords as on previous pages. The inlay has cut something like fo. 300.*

<sup>3</sup> The fleuris foulis fair for faut þaj fell of feit *deleted*.

<sup>4</sup> lie *deleted, and athis interlined*.

<sup>5</sup> *Sic. S.T.S. Henryson, II., p. 239, all.*

Bot of þe nettis na presume þaj had  
 Nor of þe fowlaris fals intentioun  
 To schraip and seik þair meit þaj maid þame boun  
 The suallow into a branche litill by 230  
 Dredand for gyle<sup>1</sup> thus loud on þame coud crye

Into þis<sup>2</sup> caffē scaip will<sup>3</sup> 30<sup>r</sup> nailis bleid  
 Thair is na corne 3e laubo<sup>r</sup> all invaine  
 Trow 3e 3one churll for pietie will 3ow feid  
 Na na he hes it<sup>4</sup> lyit heir for a traine 235  
 Remowe I ride 3ow or ellis 3e wilbe slaine  
 His nettis he hes sett ffull priuelie  
 Reddie to draw in tyme be war ffor thye

Grite ffull is he þat puttis in danger  
 His lyfe his hono<sup>r</sup> ffor a thing of nocht 240  
 grite fule is he þat will no<sup>t</sup> glaidlie heir  
 Counsale in tyme quhill it availl him<sup>5</sup> mocht  
 Grite ffule is he þat na thing hes in thocht  
 Bot thing present and eftir quhat may fall  
 Nor off þe end hes na memoriall 245

Thir small birdis ffor hungar famist neir  
 ffull bissie scaipand for to seik þair fude  
 The counsale of þe suallow wald no<sup>t</sup> heir  
 Suppoifis þair Laubo<sup>r</sup> did þame litill guid  
 Quhen scho þair ffulisch hertis vnderstude 250  
 So indurate / vp in a tree scho flew  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat þe churll owir þame his nettis drew

Alace it was rycht grite hertis sair to see  
 That bludye bouchure beit þaj birdis doun  
 And for to heir quhen þaj wist weill to dee 255  
 Thair cirfull<sup>6</sup> sang and Lamentatioun

<sup>1</sup> & deleted.<sup>2</sup> calf deleted.<sup>3</sup> Sic. Hunterian Club edition reads quhill.<sup>4</sup> laid deleted.<sup>5</sup> ocht deleted.<sup>6</sup> Sic.



Sum w<sup>t</sup> ane staffe he straik to erd *in* soun  
 Sum offe þe heid / off sum he brak þe craig  
 Sum half on lywe he stappit *in* his bag

And quhen þe suallow saw þat þaj war deid 260  
 Lo q scho thus it happin oftin syis  
 Off þame þat will no<sup>t</sup> tak counsale nor reid  
 Off prudent men or clerkis þat ar wyis  
 This grit *perrell* I tauld þame mair than thryis<sup>1</sup> Now  
 ar they deid<sup>1</sup>

Page 650 Now ar þaj deid and wois me *pairfore* fol. 300 b  
 Scho tuik hir flych<sup>2</sup> bot hir I saw no moir 266  
<sup>3</sup>

Lo worthie folk Esope þat nobill clerk  
 Ane poete wirthie to be lawreate  
 Quhen he waikit fra moir autentik work  
 With vther mo þis foirsaid faibill wrate 270  
 Quhilk at þis tyme may weilbe applicate  
 To guid morale edificatioun  
 Hawand ane sentence cordand to reasoun

This carll and bond of gentrice poliate<sup>2</sup>  
 Sawand þis caff þir small birdis to slay 275  
 It is þe feind q<sup>lk</sup> fra þe angellis state  
 Exylit is as fals apostita  
 Quhilk day and nycht nevir werye to ga  
 Sawand poysoun and monye wickit thocht  
 In mannis saule q<sup>lk</sup> christ full deir hes bocht 280

And quhen þe saull as seid dois *in* þe erd  
 Giffis consent in delectatioun  
 The wickit thocht than begynnis to breird  
 In deidlye syn q<sup>lk</sup> is dampnatioun  
 Reasoun is blindit with affectioun 285

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> *Catchwords.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>3</sup> Ve wirth *deleted.*



And carnall lust growis full grene and gay  
 Throw conswetude hantit fra day to day

Proceeding ffurth be vse and consuetude  
<sup>1</sup> syn rypis and schame is sett on syde  
 The feind plettis his nettis stark and rude 290  
 And vnder pleasaunce priuelye dois hyde  
 Syne on þe feild he sawis calf full wyde  
 quhilk is bot tome and verrye vanitie  
 Off fleschlye lust and vaine prosperitie

Thir hungrie birdis wretchis we may call 295  
 Ay scraipand in þis wardlis <sup>2</sup> vaine pleasaunce  
 Gredye to gadder guidis temporall  
 Quhilk as þe caff ar tome w<sup>t</sup>out substaunce  
 Litill of vaill and full of variance  
 Lyke to þe mow befoir þe face of wind 300  
 Wiskis away and makis wretchis blind

Thus <sup>2</sup> suallow quhilk escapit thus þe snair  
 The halye precheo<sup>r</sup> weill may signifie  
 Exortand men to walk and ay be war  
 ffra nettis of o<sup>r</sup> wickit ennemye 305  
 Quhilk slepis nocht bot evir is reddye  
 Quhen wretchis in þis warldis wrak do scraip  
 To draw his nett That þaj may nocht eschaip

Alace quhat cair / quhat weping is and wo  
 Quhen saull and bodye *pairtit* ar *in* twane 310  
 The bodye to þe wirmis kitching go  
 The saull to fyre and evirlasting paine  
 Quhat helpis than thisaffe and guidis vaine  
 Quhen thow art put in Luciferis bag  
 And brocht to hell and hangit be þe craig <sup>3</sup> Thir hide  
 nettis <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> *Sic*.<sup>3</sup>—<sup>3</sup> *Catchwords*.

Page 653 Thir hide nettis ffor to *persawe* and see fol. 302 *a*  
 This sorye caffie wyislie to vnderstand 317  
 Best is / be war in maist prosperitie  
 ffor in pis warld þair is no thing lestand  
 Is na man waitt quhow lang his stait will stand 320  
 His lyfe will lest / nor how þat he sall end  
 eftir his deid / nor quhidder he sall wend  
  
 Pray we thairfore quhill we ar *in* pis lyffe  
 ffor foure thingis / þe first ffra syn remowe  
 The secund is to seiþs all weir and stryfe 325  
 The thrid is *perfyte* cheritye and lowe  
 The ferd thing is and maist for o<sup>r</sup> behowe  
 That is in bliþs with angellis to be fallow  
 And thus endis þe preching of þe suallow

ffinis

Fable

II<sup>1</sup>

## THE HOULATE maid be holland

The  
Houlate<sup>1</sup>

In the middis of maij at morne as <sup>2</sup> I ment  
 Throw mirth markit on mold till a grene meid  
 The bemis <sup>3</sup> blyiwe est <sup>4</sup> of blee fro the sone blent  
 That all brychtnit about / the bordouris on breid  
 With alkin herbis off air þat war in erd lent 5  
 The feildis flourisshit and ffret full of fairheid  
 So soft was the seasoun o<sup>r</sup> souerane doun sent  
 Throw þe greabill gift off his godheid  
 That all was amiable ower þe air and þe erd  
 Thus throw þe cliftis so cleir } 10  
 Alone but fallow or feir } pat ryallye reird  
 I raikit till a riweir }

<sup>1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the tittle on fol. 299 a.*<sup>2</sup> *Iment deleted as one word, and rewritten as two.*<sup>3</sup> *Originally blemis.*<sup>4</sup> *Sic. See line 17.*

[2]

This riche rywer doun ran but resting or rove  
 Throw a fforest on fauld þat ferlye was ffair 15  
 All the brayis off that bryme buir brenchis above  
 And birdis blyithest off ble on blossomes bair  
 The land loun was and lie / w<sup>t</sup> lyking and love  
 And for to leude <sup>1</sup> by that lak tho<sup>t</sup> me levare  
 Becaufs that þir hertis in herdis coud hove 20  
 Pransand and prunzeand be pair and be pare  
 Thus sat I in solace sekirlye / and suire  
 Content of þe fair firth  
 Mekle mair of the mirth } þat þe ground buire  
 Als was blyith off the birth } 25

[3]

The birth þat þe ground bure was broudyn on bredis  
 With gerfs gay as the gold / and granis off grace  
 Mendis and medicine ffor all mennis Neidis <sup>2</sup> Leydis  
 Help till hert / and till hurt // helefull it was 30  
 Vnder þe circle solar thir sauouroufs sedis  
 Were nurist be dame nature that nobill maistres  
 Bot all pair namys to nyvin as now it nocht nedis

Page 654 It wer prolixit and lang and lenthing of space fol. 302 b  
 And I haif mekle mater in metir to glofs 35  
 of ane vpir sentence  
 And waik is my eloquence }  
 Thairfoir in haist will I hence }  
 To þe purpoß

[4]

Off þat purpoß in þat place be pryme of þe day 40  
 I hard a peteous appeill w<sup>t</sup> a pure mane  
 Sowlpit in sorrow þat sadly could say  
 Wois me wreche in þis warld wilsum of wane  
 W<sup>t</sup> moir murnyng in mynd than I mene may  
 Rowpit rewthfully roch in a roulk <sup>3</sup> rud rane 45

<sup>1</sup> leude, or lende, with y interlined above the u or n.

<sup>2</sup> Originally meidis.

<sup>3</sup> roulk interlined.

Off þat ferly on fold I fell in affray  
 Nyrrar þat noyus in nest I nycht in ane  
 I saw a howlat in haist vndir ane holyng  
 Lukand þe lak throw  
 And saw his awin schadow } And maid a gowling 52  
 At þe quhilk he culd grow }

[5] He gret gryslie grym and gaif a grit 3oule  
 hedand and chydand w<sup>t</sup> churlich cheir  
 Quhy is my face q þe fyle fassonit so foule 55  
 My forme and my fetherem vnfrelie but feir  
 My neb is nytherit as a nok I am but ane oule  
 Aganis natur in þe ny<sup>t</sup> I waik into weir  
 I dar do no<sup>t</sup> on þe day / bot droup as a doule  
 No<sup>t</sup> for schame <sup>1</sup> of my <sup>2</sup> schaip in pert till appeir 60  
 Thus all thir foulis <sup>3</sup> for my filth hes me at feid  
 That be I sene in þair sicht } sum ding me to my  
 To luke out on day lycht } deid 65  
 Sum will me dolefully dycht }

[6] Sum bird will bay at my beke / and sum will me byte  
 Sum skirp me w<sup>t</sup> scorne / Sum skyrme at myn / e  
 I se be my schaddow my schap hes þe wyte  
 Quhame sall I bleme in this breth a besym þ<sup>t</sup> I be  
 Is none bot dame natur I bid no<sup>t</sup> to nyte 70  
 To accusß in þis cauß in cais þat I de  
 bot quha sall mak me amendis of hir wirth a myte  
 That thus hes maid on þe mold a monster of me  
 I will appeill to þe paip and paß to him plane  
 ffor happin that his <sup>4</sup> halynace } 75  
 Throw prayer may purchase } And than wer I fane  
 To reforme my foule face }

<sup>1</sup> schaip *deleted*, and schame *interlined*.

<sup>3</sup> in þe firth *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> saik *deleted*.

<sup>4</sup> hienes *deleted*.



[7] ffane wald I wit q þe fyle or I furth fure  
 Quha is fader of all foule pastour and paip 80  
 That is þe plesand pakok pretious and pure  
 Constant and<sup>1</sup> kirk lyk vndir his cleir kaip  
 Myterit as þe maner is mansueit and demure  
 Schrowd in his schene weid and schand in his schaip  
 Sad in his sanctitud sickerly and sure 85

Page 655 I will go to þat guid his grace for to graip fol. 303 a  
 Off þat bourd I was blyith and baid to behald  
 The howlate violent of vyce }  
 Raikit vnder þe ryce } þat was pape cald  
 To þe pacok of pryce } 90

[8] Beffoir þe paip quhen þat pur / present him had  
 With sic courtassye as he coud on knees he fell //  
 Said ave rabye / be þe rude I am rycht rade  
 To behald 30<sup>r</sup> hellynes / or my taill tell / 95  
 I may nocht suffise / to se 30<sup>r</sup> sanctitude sad /  
 The paip wyslie I wiß · of wirschip þe well  
 Gawe him his braid bennesoun / and baldlie him  
 bade /  
 That he suld specialie speik and spair no<sup>t</sup> to spell  
 I com to speir / <sup>2</sup> q þe spreit · into speciall 100  
 Quhy I am formit sa foull }  
 Ay to 3out and to 3oull } ougsum owir all  
 As ane horrible oule }

[9] I am nytherit ane oule thus be nature 105  
 Lykar a fulle than a foull / in figure and face  
 Byssym of all birdis that evir bodye bure  
 Without caus or cryme kend in þis cace  
 I hawe / appeillit to 30<sup>r</sup> presence / pretious and pur  
 To ask help into haist at 30<sup>r</sup> holynace / 110

<sup>1</sup> clene *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> to *deleted*.

That 3e wald crye vpoun christ þat all hes in cuir  
 To schape me ane schand bird / in a schort space  
 And to accuse nature þis is no uay  
 Thus throw 3o<sup>r</sup> halynes may 3e }  
 Mak a fair foull of me } or my end day 117  
 Or ellis dreidles I <sup>1</sup> dee }

[10] Off thy deid q þe paip · pitie I hawe  
 Bot of nature to pleyne · it is parrell  
 I can nocht say suddanlie / so me christ sawe 120  
 Bot I sall call my cardinallis / and my counsell  
 Patriarkis and prophetis / ourelerit all þe lawe  
 Thaj salbe semblit full sone / That thow se sall  
 He callit on his cubicularē w<sup>t</sup>in his conclawe  
 pape Io That was þe propir papingo / proud in his ap-  
 parrell 125  
 Bad send for his secretare and his sele sone  
 That was þe turture | trewest }  
 fferme faithfull and fest } and enterit but hone  
 That bure þat office honest }

[11] The paip commandit but hone to wryt In all landis  
 Be þe said secretare þat þe sele 3emyt 132  
 ffor all staitis of kirk þat vnder christ standis  
 To semble till his summondis as it weill semyt  
 The trew turture has tane w<sup>t</sup> þe tithandis 135  
 Done dewly his dett as þe dere demyt  
 Syne belyve send þe Lettres into sere landis  
 With þe sualow / so swift in speciale expremit  
 The papis herald at poynt into present  
 ffor he is furthward to flee } 140  
 And ay will haif entree } To tell his entent  
 In hous / and in hall hee }

<sup>1</sup> will *deleted*.

- [12] Page 656 Quhat sall I tell ony mair of thir materis fol. 303 b  
 Bot þir lordis belyve / thir *Lettres* hes tane 145  
 Ressaut þame with reuerence / to reid as efferis  
 And richelye þe heraldis / rewardit ilk ane  
 Than busk þaj but blin / monye bewscheris  
 Graithes þame / but growching / þat gait for to  
 gane  
 All þe staitis of kirk out of steid steris 150  
 And I sall note þow richt now þair namis *in* ane  
 How þaj apperit to þe paip and present þame ay  
 ffair / farrand / and free  
 In ane guidlye degree } In middis off may  
 And manlyke as thocht me } 155

- [13] All thus in may<sup>1</sup> as I ment in a morning  
 Come foure phesandis full fair *in* þe first front  
 Presentit þame as patriarkis in þair appering  
 Benygne of obedience / and blyith *in* þe bront 160  
 A college of cardinallis / come syne *in* a ling  
 That war crannis of kynd gif I rycht compt  
 With ride hattis on heid in hale taikinning  
 Off þat deir dignitie with wirschip ay wont  
 Thir ar foulis of effect / but felonye or feid 165  
 Spirituall in all thing  
 Leill *in* þair leving } Thaj dure to þair deid  
 Thairfore *in* dignetie ding }

- [14] zit induring þe day<sup>2</sup> / to þat dere drew 170  
Swannis suouchand full swyith sweitest of suare  
 In quhyte rokcattis arrayit as I rycht knew  
 That þaj wer bischoppis blist / I was þe blyvare  
 Stable / and steidfast / tendir / and trew  
 Off ffew wurdis / full wyiþ / and worthye þaj ware 175

<sup>1</sup> Originally maij.<sup>2</sup> tareing deleted, and day interlined.



Thair was pyattis / and pertrekis / and plevaris a  
new

As abbatis of all ordouris þat honorable ar /

The see mawis war monkis þe blak and þe quhyte

The goull was a garintar

The swerthbak a cellerar } And þat a perfyte 182

The scarth a fisch fangar }

[15]

Perfytelie þir pik mawis as for priouris

With þair *þairtie* habitis present þame þair

Herronis contemplatywe clein chertouris 185

With toppit hudis on heid and clettit <sup>1</sup> of hair

Ay sorowfull and said at all houris

Was nevir leid saw þame lauch / bot drowpand and  
dare

All kin chennonis eik of *vper* ordouris

All maner of religioun þe leß and þe mair 190

Cryand crawis and kais <sup>2</sup> that crewis þe corne

War þair freiris forward

That w<sup>t</sup> þe leve of þe lard } At evin and at morne 195

Will cum to þe corne 3ard }

[16]

zit or evin <sup>3</sup> enterit / þat bure offyce

Obeyand þir bischoppis and bydand þame by

Grit ganaris on ground in gudle awyce

That war demit but dout denys duchty /

Thaj mak residence reth and airlie will ryið 200

To keip þe college clein and þe clargye /

Page 657 The coke in his cleir kaip þat crawis and cryis fol. 304 a

Was chosin chanto<sup>r</sup> ffull cheiff / in þe chennonrye

<sup>1</sup> Originally cleir. S.T.S. *The Asloan MS.*, II., p. 100, clething.

<sup>2</sup> kai<sup>þ</sup> and *deleted*, and *kais* written on margin.

<sup>3</sup> he *deleted*, and *evin* interlined.

Thair come þe curllew <sup>1</sup> a clark and þat a cunand  
 Chargit as chancellare } 205  
 ffor he coud wryte windir fare } vpoun þe see sand  
 With his neb ffor Mestare <sup>2</sup> }

[17]

Vpoun þe sand ȝit I saw as thesaurare tane  
 With grene awmoufs on hede ser gawane þe Drake 210  
 The arsdene þat ourman ay prechand in plane  
 Correcto<sup>r</sup> of kirkmen was clepit þe clake  
 The mortōn þe murecok þe myrsnyp in ane  
 Lychtit as lerit men of law by þat lake  
 The ravin rowpand rudely in a roch rane 215  
 Was dene rurall to rede / rank as a rake  
 Quhill þe lardner was <sup>3</sup> laid / held he na houfs  
 Bot in vplandis townis }  
 At vicaris and personis } Cryand ffull croufs  
 ffor þe procurationis } 220

[18]

The croufs capōn a clerk vnder clere wedis  
 ffull of cherite chaste / and vnchangeable  
 Was officiale but les þat þe law ledis  
 In causis consistoriale þat ar coursable 225  
 The sparrow venos he vesyit for his vile dedis  
 Lyand in lechorye laith vnlouable  
 The feldefar in the forrest þat febily him fedis  
 Be ordour ane hospitar was ordanit full hable  
 The kowschotis war *personis* in thair apparrele 230  
 The Dow noyes messingere }  
 Rowmand ay w<sup>t</sup> his fere } Confessionis hale  
 Was a curate to here }

[19]

Confess cleir can I nocht / nor kyth all þe cas / 235  
 The kynd of þair cummyng / thir <sup>4</sup> compaignyes eke

<sup>1</sup> and *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> neb for mystar *written on margin*.<sup>3</sup> led *deleted*.<sup>4</sup> *Originally* to ar.

The manere / nor þe multitude / samonye þair was  
 All se foull / and sede foull / was no<sup>t</sup> for to seke  
 Thir ar na foulis of ref / nor of rethnas  
 Bot mansuete / but malice / manerit / and meke 240  
 And all apperit to þe paip in þat ilk place  
 Salust his sanctitude w<sup>t</sup> spirituall speke  
 The pape gaif his beneson and blissit þame all  
 Quhen þaj war rangit on rawis }  
 Off thair cuming þe hail cawis } As 3e here sall 247  
 Was said into schort sawis }

[20]

The pape said to þe oule / propone thine appele  
 Thy lamentabill langage as like þe best  
 I am deformit q the foull w<sup>t</sup> faltis full fele 250  
 Be nature nytherit ane oule noyos in nest  
 Wrech of all wrechis fra wirschip and wele  
 All þis tretye hes he tald be termes In test  
 It nedis nocht to renew all myn vnhele  
 Sen it was menit to 30<sup>r</sup> mynd / and maid manifest 255  
 Bot to þe poynt / pietouß he prait þe pape  
 To call þe clergie with cure }  
 And se gif þat nature } In a fair schaip 260  
 My<sup>t</sup> reforme his figure }

[21]

Page 658 Than fairly the fader / Thir foulis he frainyt  
 Off þair counsele in þis cais sen þaj þe ry<sup>t</sup> knewe  
 Giff þaj þe houlat mycht help þat was so hard panyt fol. 304 b  
 And þaj verelye avisit full of vertewe  
 The mater / þe maner / and how it remanyt 265  
 The circumstance / and þe stait / all coude þaj argewe  
 Monye alleageance lele in lede no<sup>t</sup> to lane it  
 Off aristotle / and ald men scharplye thaj schewe  
 The prelatiþ þair apperance proponyt generall  
 Sum said to / sum fra }  
 Sum nay / and sum 3a } Thus argewe thaj all 270  
 Bayth pro / and contra }

[22]

Thus argewe thaj ernistlye woner oftsifis  
 And syne to þe samyn forsuth thaj assent <sup>1</sup> hale 275  
 That sen it nychnit nature thair alleris maistrifis  
 Thaj coud no<sup>t</sup> trete but entent of þe temperale  
 Thairfore þaj counsele þe pape to wryte on þis wifis  
 To þe athill Emperour souerane in sale  
 Till adreffs to þat diete to deme his avifis 280  
 W<sup>t</sup> dukis and w<sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> digne lordis derrest in dale  
 Erlis of ancestry and vper ynewe  
 So þat spirituale state  
 And þe seculare consate } Tendir and trewe  
 Mycht all gang in a gate } 285

[23]

The trew turture and traist as I heir tald  
 Wrote þir lettres at lenth lelest in lede  
 Syne throw þe papis precept planelye þame zald  
 To þe suallow so swift harrald in hede 290  
 To ettill to þe Emperoure of ancestry ald  
 He wald no<sup>t</sup> spare for to spring / on a guid spede  
 ffrand him in babilonis tour / w<sup>t</sup> bernis so bald  
 Cruell kingis w<sup>t</sup> croun / and duckis but drede  
 He gaue þir lordis belyve þe Lettres to luke 295  
 Quhilk þe riche Emperoure }  
 And all othir in þe heure } Bayth princis and duke  
 Ressauit w<sup>t</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>

[24]

Quhen þaj consauit had þe cas and the credence 300  
 Be the herald in hall / hufe þaj no<sup>t</sup> ellis  
 Bot bownis out of babilon w<sup>t</sup> all obedience  
 Sekis our þe salt see fro þe south fellis  
 Enteris in Europ free but offence  
 Waillis wislye þe wayis / be woddis and wellis 305  
 Till thaj approach to þe pape in his presence  
 At þe foirsaid triste / q<sup>r</sup> þe trete tellis

<sup>1</sup> all *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> *diligence deleted*.



Thaj fand him in a forrest frelye and fare  
 Thay halsit his halyness  
 And þe sall here *in schort space* } giff 30<sup>r</sup> willis ware 312  
 Quhat worthy lordis þair was }

[25]

Thair was the Egill so grym grettest on ground is  
Athill *Emperoure* our all most awfull in erd  
Ernis ancient of air kingis þat cround is 315  
 Nixt his celsitude for suth secound apperd  
 Quhilk in þe firmament throw forß of þair fly<sup>t</sup> foundis  
 Percying þe sonne w<sup>t</sup> þair sycht selcouth <sup>1</sup> to herde  
Gyre falcons | þat gentille <sup>2</sup> in bewtye habondis  
 War dere duckis and digne to deme as efferd / 320  
 The falcon fairest of flycht fermyt on fold  
 Was ane erle of hono<sup>r</sup>  
 Marschall to þe *Emperour* } hende to behold 325  
 Bothe in hall and in bour }

[26]

Page 659 Goifshalkis were *gouerno<sup>r</sup>is* of þe <sup>3</sup> grit ost fol. 305 a  
 chosin chiftanis chevelruß in chairgis of weir<sup>is</sup>  
*merquis* Marchions in þe mapamond and of mycht most  
 Nixt dukis in dignite quhome no dreid deiris  
Sperkhalkis | þat spedely will compas þe cost 330  
 Wer kene knychtis of kynd clene of maneiris  
 Bly<sup>t</sup> bodeit and beild but barrat or bost  
 W<sup>t</sup> ene cestiall to se circulit w<sup>t</sup> sapheiris  
 The specht wes a pursevand proud to appear  
 That raid befor þe *emperour* } Cumly and cleir 335  
 in a cote of armour }  
 of all kynd of cullour }

The armes

[27]

He bure cumly to know be conscience cleir  
 Thre cronis and a crucefix all of clene gold 340

<sup>1</sup> in erd deleted.<sup>2</sup> Originally generale.<sup>3</sup> pat deleted, and þe interlined.

The burd w<sup>t</sup> orient perle plant till appeir  
 Dicht as a dyademe digne / deir to behold  
 Circlit on ilka syd w<sup>t</sup> a sapheir  
 The Iaspis Ionit The Iem and rubeyis inrold  
 Syne twa keiſs our corſs of siluer so cleir 345  
 In a feild of asur flamit on fold  
 The paipis armes at poynt to blasone & beir  
 As feiris for a pursevant }  
 That will viage avant } Armes to weir  
 Actiue and auenant } 350

[28] 2 Empri-  
 oris armes Syne in a feild of siluer secound he beiris  
 Ane egill ardent of air þat ettilis so he  
 The membiris of þe samyn foule displayit as affeiris  
 fferme / formit on fold ay set for to fle 355  
 All of sable þe self / quha þe suth leiris  
 The beke bypairtitit bryme of þat ilk ble  
 The emprio<sup>r</sup> of almane the armes he weiris /  
 3 france  
 armes As signifer souerane / and syne culd I se  
 Thre flour delycis of france all of fyne gold 360  
 In a feild of asure  
 The thrid armes in honour } Thatis <sup>1</sup> blenkit so bold  
 The said pursevand bure }

[29] Thairw<sup>t</sup> linkit in a lyng be leirit men approvit 365  
 he bure a lyoun as lord of gowlis <sup>2</sup> full gay  
 Maid maikles of mycht on mold quhair he movit  
 rycht rampand as roy ryell of array  
 off pure gold wes þe grund quhair þe grym hovit  
 W<sup>t</sup> dowble tressour about flowrit in fay 370  
 And flourdelycis on loft þat mony leid lovit  
 off gold signet and set to schaw in assay  
 Our souerane of scotlandis armes to know

<sup>1</sup> Sic.<sup>2</sup> gold deleted, and gowlis interlined.

quhilk salbe lord & ledar }  
 o<sup>r</sup> bred britane all quhair } And þe signe schaw 377  
 As sanct *mergaretis* air }

[30]

The dis-  
 criptioun  
 of the  
 dowglas<sup>f</sup>  
 armes

Next þe souerane signe wes sickerly sene  
 That *seruit* his serenite euir *seruiable*  
 The armes of þe dowglas<sup>f</sup> duchtly bedene 380  
 knawin throw all christindome be cognoscence hable  
 off scotland þe weir wall wit 3e but wene

Page 66o Our fais forðs to defend and vnselȝeable fol. 305 b

baith barmekin / and bar / to scottis blud bene  
 our loß / and our liking / that lyne honorable 385  
 That word is so wondir warme and euir 3it waß  
 It synkis sone in all *pairte* }  
 off a trew scottis hairte } To heir of dowglas<sup>f</sup> 390  
 reiosand ws invart }

[31]

off þe duchtie dowglas<sup>f</sup> to dyte I me dresß  
 Thair armes of ancestre honorable ay  
 quhilk oft blithit þe bruce in distresß  
 Thairfoir he blissit þat blud bald in assay  
 Reid þe writ of þair werk to 3our witnesß 395  
 ffur<sup>t</sup> on my mater to muse I move as I may

The  
 grene tre

The said pursevandis gyd wes grathit I geß  
 Brusit w<sup>t</sup> a grene tre gudly and gay  
 That bure branchis on bred blythest of hew  
 on ilk bewch to Imbraß } 400  
 Writtin in a bill waß } Tendir and trew  
 o dowglas<sup>1</sup> dowglas<sup>f</sup> }

[32]

Syne schyre schapin to schaw mony schene scheid  
 W<sup>t</sup> tuscheis of trest silk / ticht to þe tre 405  
 Ilk brenche had þe <sup>2</sup> birth burly and beild  
 ffour flureist our all grittest of gre

<sup>1</sup> duchtly *deleted*, and dowglas *interlined*.

<sup>2</sup> beild *deleted*.



- four  
branchis  
of the tre
- Ane / in þe crop heich as cheif <sup>1</sup> I <sup>2</sup> beheld  
quhilk bur in to asure blythest of ble  
siluer sternis so fair / And *þairte* of þe feild 410  
Was siluer sett / w<sup>t</sup> a hairt heirly and he  
of gowlis full gratius þat glemit full gay  
Syne in asure þe mold }  
A lyoun cronit w<sup>t</sup> gold } To ramp in array  
of siluer 3e se schold } 415
- [33]
- Quhilk cassin <sup>3</sup> be conysance quarterly was  
W<sup>t</sup> barris of best gold it brint as þe fyre  
And *vper* singis forsuth sindre I gefß  
of mettelis & cullo<sup>r</sup>is intentfull <sup>4</sup> attyre 420  
It wer lere for to tell dyte or addrefß  
all þair deir armes in dolie desyre  
Bot *þairte* of þe principale neuirþeß  
I Sall haist me to hew <sup>5</sup> hairtly but hyre  
Thair loß and þair lordschip of sa lang date 425  
That bene cot of armo<sup>r</sup>is of eld }  
Thair in to herald I held } I wret as I wate  
Bot sen þai þe bruce beld }
- [34]
- the a3ure
- In þe takin of trewth and constance kend 430  
the cullo<sup>r</sup> of a3ure <sup>6</sup> hevinly hew  
fforthy to þe dowglaß þat sen3e wes send  
as lelest all scotland fra skath to reskew
- The siluer
- The siluer in þe samyn half trewly to tend  
Is cleir curage in armes quha þe richt knew 435
- bludy  
hairt
- The bludy hairt þat thei beiris the bruce at his end  
W<sup>t</sup> his estaitis in þe steid and nobillis enew  
addit in *þair* armes for honorable cauß  
As his tenderest & deir }  
In his maist misteir } In to schort sawis 442  
As salbe said to 3ow heir }

<sup>1</sup> as deleted, and as cheif interlined.<sup>2</sup> chiefly deleted.<sup>3</sup> was deleted, and cassin written on margin.<sup>4</sup> of deleted.<sup>5</sup> have deleted, and hew interlined.<sup>6</sup> of deleted.

[35]

Page 66r The roy robert þe bruce to raik he avowit fol. 306 a  
 W<sup>t</sup> all þe hairt þat he had to þe haly graue /  
 Syne quhen þe date of his deid derfly him dowit 445  
 W<sup>t</sup> lordis of scotland lerit and þe lave  
 As worthy wysest / to wale <sup>1</sup> in wirschip allowit  
 To Iames lord <sup>2</sup> dowglaß thay þe gre gave  
 To go w<sup>t</sup> þe kingis hairt / þairw<sup>t</sup> he no<sup>t</sup> growit  
 bot said to his souerane so / me god saue 450  
 30<sup>r</sup> grete giftis / and grant / ay gratius I fand  
 Bot now it movis all þir maist }  
 That 30<sup>r</sup> hairt nobillest } Throw 3our com-  
 To me is closit and kest } mand 455

[36]

I love 3ow mair for þat lofe <sup>3</sup> 3e lippin me till  
 Than ony lordschip or land so me our lord leid  
 I sall waynd for no way / to wirk as 3e will  
 At wiß gife my werd wald / w<sup>t</sup> 3ow to þe deid  
 Thair with he lowttit full law þame lykit full ill 460  
 Bayth lordis and ladeis þat stud in þe steid  
 off commoun natur þe courß be <sup>4</sup> kynd to fulfill  
 The gud king gaif þe gefst to god for to rede  
 In cardroß That crownit closit his end  
 Now god for his grit grace // sett his saule in  
 solace // 465  
 and we will speik of dowglaß // quhat wey he coud  
 wend

[37]

The hairt coistly he coud cloß in a cleir cace  
 and held alhaill þe behest he hecht to þe king  
 Come to þe haly graue throw godis grit grace  
 W<sup>t</sup> offerandis and orisonis and all vþir thing 470  
 our saluato<sup>r</sup>is sepultour and þe samyn place  
 quhair he raiß as we reid richtouß to ring

<sup>1</sup> of weir *deleted*, and to wale *interlined*.

<sup>2</sup> of *deleted*.

<sup>3</sup> Originally loß.

<sup>4</sup> the *deleted*, and be *interlined*.

W<sup>t</sup> all þe relikis rath that in þat rowm wace  
 he gart hallow þe hairt and syne cud hit hing  
 about his hals foull hend and on his awin hart 475  
 oft wald he kissit & cry }  
 o flour of cheuelry } And thow deid art  
 quhy leif I allace quhy }

[38] My deir q þe Dowglaß art thow to deid dicht 480  
 My singular souerane of saxonis þe wand  
 Now bot I semble for thy sawlis w<sup>t</sup> sarazenis mycht  
 sall I neurir sene be in to scotland  
 Than in defensß of þe faith he fure to þe ficht  
 W<sup>t</sup> knychtis of christindome to keip his command 485  
 And quhen þe battellis so brym brathly and blicht  
 Wer Ionit thraly in <sup>1</sup> thrang mony thowsand  
 among þe hethin men The hairt hardely he slang  
 Sayd wend on as thow wont }  
 Throw þe battell in bront } Thy fayis amang 492  
 Ay formest in þe front }

[39] And I sall follow the in faith or w<sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> fayis <sup>3</sup> be fellit  
 As thy lege man lele my lyking thow arte  
 Thair w<sup>t</sup> on mahonis men manly he mellit 495  
 Braid throw þe battelis in bront and bur þame bak-  
 wart  
 The wayis q<sup>r</sup> þe wicht went wer in wa wellit  
 Wes nane sa sture in þe steid my<sup>t</sup> stand him a start  
 Thus frayis he þe fals folk trewly tc tell it  
 ay quhill he couerit and come to þe kingis hart 500  
 Page 662 Thus fell feildis he wan ay wirchipand It fol. 306 b  
 Throw<sup>t</sup> out Cristindome kid }  
 Wer þe deidis he did } As tellis þe writ 505  
 Till on a tyme it betyd }

<sup>1</sup> and deleted, and in interlined and deleted, and in interlined again.

<sup>2</sup> w<sup>t</sup> interlined.

<sup>3</sup> to deleted.

[40]

He bownit to a battell and þe beld wan  
 oursett on þe sathanas side sarazenis nicht  
 Syne followit fast on þe chace quhen thay fle can  
 ffull ferly fele hes he fellit and slane in ficht  
 as he releuit was so wes he wer than 510  
 off a wy<sup>t</sup> him allane wirthy and wicht  
 Sirclit w<sup>t</sup> sarazenis mony a sad man  
 That tranoyntit w<sup>t</sup> a trane vpoun <sup>1</sup> þat trew knycht  
 Thow sall no<sup>t</sup> de the allane q þe dowglace  
 Sen I se the oursett } 515  
 To fecht for þe faith fett } Or de in this place  
 I sall dewoyd the of dett. }

[41]

He ruschit in þe grit rowt The kny<sup>t</sup> to reskew  
 ffell of þe faß folk þat fled of befoir 520  
 Releuit / In on thir twa for to tell trew  
 That þai war be þe <sup>2</sup> sayyn <sup>3</sup> oursett / thairfoir I  
 murne soir  
 Thus in defence of þe faith as fermes anew  
 And pete of þe pretius kny<sup>t</sup> / þat wes in pane thore  
 The dughty dowglaß is deid down adew 525  
 W<sup>t</sup> loß and w<sup>t</sup> liking þat lestis euirmoir  
 his hardy men tuk <sup>4</sup> þe hairt syne vpoun hand  
 Quhen thay had bureit pair lord }  
 W<sup>t</sup> mekle mane to remord } In to scotland  
 Thay maid it hame be restord } 530

[42]

Be this resone we reid & as our roy leuit  
 The dowglaß in armes The bludy hairt beiris  
 ffor it / bled he his blud / as þe bill breuit  
 And in batell's full bred vndir baneris 535  
 Throw full chevelrous chance he this hart cheuit  
 ffra walit wayis & wicht wirthy in weiris

<sup>1</sup> money deleted, and vpoun interlined.<sup>2</sup> be þe interlined.<sup>3</sup> Sic. Hunterian Club edition reads samyn.<sup>4</sup> his deleted.



Mony galzard grome wes on þe grund leuit  
 quhen he it flang in þe feild fellow of feiris  
 Syne reskewand agane the hethin menis harmys 540  
 This hart red to behald  
 Throw thir ressonis ald } in dowglaß arnies  
 The bludy harte it is cald }

[43]

The  
sternis

The sternis of ane vþer strynd steris so fair 545  
 Ane callit murray þe riche lord of renownis  
 Deit / and a dochter had to his deir air  
 Off all his treso<sup>r</sup> vntald touris and townis  
 The douglaß in thay dayis duchteye alquhare  
 Archibald þe honorable In habitacions 550  
 Weddit þat wloink wicht / worthye of ware  
 W<sup>t</sup> rent / and w<sup>t</sup> richeffs and be þaj ressons  
 He bure þe sternis of estate / in his stele wedis  
 blithe blomand and bry<sup>t</sup>  
 Throw þe murrayis my<sup>t</sup> } The dowglaß succedis  
 And so throw goddis foirsy<sup>t</sup> } 556

[44]

The  
lyoun

The lyoun lansand on loft lord in effere  
 ffor guid caufß as I ges / is of Galway<sup>1</sup>  
 Quhen þaj rebellit þe croun / and caus þe king dere 560  
 He gawe it to þe douglaß heretabill ay  
 On þis wiß gif he coud win it of were  
 quhilk for his soueranis saik he sett to assay  
 Page 663 Killit doun his capitanis and coud It *conquere* fol. 307 a  
 maidit ferme as we find to our scottis fay 565  
 Thairfoir þe lyoun he bure w<sup>t</sup> loving and loß  
 of siluer semely and sur  
 In a feild of asur } To þe purpoß 570  
 crownit w<sup>t</sup> gold pure }

[45]

The forrest of etrik and vþir ynew  
 The landis of lauder and lordschipis seir  
 W<sup>t</sup> dynt of his derf sourd the dowglaß so dew  
 Wan wichtly of weir / wit 3e but weir

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* Galloway in the Asloan MS.

ffro sonis of Saxonis Now gife I sall sew 575  
 The ordour of pair armes it wer to tell teir  
 The barris of best gold tho<sup>t</sup> I thame haill knew  
 It suld occupy ws all thairfoir I end heir  
 refferring me to herraldis to tell 3ow þe haill  
 off vper scheildis so schene } 580  
 Sum *pairte* will I mene } Worthy to wail  
 That wer on the tre grene }

[46] Thre  
coddis

Secund syne in a feild of siluer certane  
 off a kynd cullour thre <sup>1</sup> koddis I kend 585  
 W<sup>t</sup> dowble tressur about burely and bane  
 And flour delycis so fair trewly to tend  
 The tane and þe tuþer of goulis full gane  
 he bur quarterly / þat nane mycht amend  
 The armes of þe dowglaf þairof wes I fane 590  
 quhilk oft faynid <sup>2</sup> w<sup>t</sup> forð his fa till offend  
 off honorable ancestry thir armes of eld  
 bur þe erle of murray }  
 as sad signe of assay } in a fair feld  
 his fell fais till affray } 595

[47]

Ane vpir erle of ormond also he bure  
 The said dowglaf armes w<sup>t</sup> a difference  
 And ry<sup>t</sup> so did þe ferd quhair he furth fure  
 3aip tho<sup>t</sup> he 3ung was / to faynd his offens 600  
 It semit þat thay sib wer forsuth I assure  
 Thir four scheildis of price in to presence  
 Wer changit so chivelrouf þat no creatur  
 of lokkis nor linkkis my<sup>t</sup> louf worth a lence  
 Syne ilk brench and bew bowit thame till 605  
 And ilk scheild in þat place }  
 Thair tennent or man wace } At thair awin will  
 or ellis thair allyace }

<sup>1</sup> kyndis *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> wes fayn *interlined and deleted*.



[48]

Als hiest in þe crop four helmis full fair 610  
and in thair tynnerallis<sup>1</sup> tryd trewly thay beir

The plesand powin in a port prouwd to repair

The  
powyn

And als kepit ilk armes þat I said eir

The rowch wodwiß wald þat bustouiß bare 615  
our growin grysly & <sup>2</sup>grym in effeir

mair awfull in all thing saw I nevaire

bay<sup>t</sup> to walk & to ward as wechis in weir

That *terrible* felloun / my sperit affrayit

Sa feidfull of fantesy

I durst no<sup>t</sup> kyth to copy } off renkis arrayit 622

All vþir airmes thairby }

Page 664 Thairfoir of the said tre I tell no<sup>t</sup> the tend fol. 307 b

[49]

The birth and the brenchis that blomit so bred 625  
quhat fele armes on loft luffly to lend

off lordingis in <sup>3</sup>seir landis gudly and glaid

The said pursevand bur quhair he away wend

off his garment so gay of ane he hede

I leif thame blasound to be w<sup>t</sup> herrauldis hend

And I will to my mater as I air maid 630

And begyn quhair I left at lordingis dere

The court of the empriour

how thay come in honour } W<sup>t</sup> a grit rere 635

Thir fowlis of rigour

[50]

Than rerit thir merlionis that montis so he  
ffurth borne bechleris bald on the bordouris

Busardis and beld cyttis as it mycht be

Soldiouris and subiect men / to thay senþeo<sup>r</sup>is

The pitill and the pipegled cryand pewe 640

befoir thir princis ay past as pairt of purveyouris

ffor thay culd cheires chikkynis and purchase pultre

To cleik fra þe commonis as kingis kato<sup>r</sup>is

<sup>1</sup> Sic. The Asloan MS. reads *tymeralis*.

<sup>2</sup> grow deleted.

<sup>3</sup> and deleted, and in interlined.

Syne hove houir and behald þe harbry place

Robene reidbreist no<sup>t</sup> ran } 645  
 Bot raid as a henseman }<sup>1</sup> That wrechit dwerch  
 and the littill we wran } waf<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup>

[51]

Thair wes þe herraldis fa / the Hobby but fable  
stanchellis steropis stryct to þairsterne lordis 650  
 W<sup>t</sup> alkin officiaris in erd avenand and hable  
 So mekle wes the multitud no mynd it remord<sup>is</sup>  
 Thus assemblit thir seggis siris senzerable  
 all þat wer foulis of reif quha richtly record<sup>is</sup>  
 ffor the temporalite tretit in table 655  
 The sterne empriouris style thus staitly restord is  
 The paip and the patriarkis The prelattis I wist  
 Welcomit thame wysalie but weir } And blythly thame  
 W<sup>t</sup> haly sarmond<sup>is</sup> seir } blist  
 pardoun and prayeir } 660

[52]

The blissit paip in the place prayd thame ilk ane  
 To remane to þe meit at the midday  
 And thay grantit that gud / but gruching to gane  
 Than to ane worthelich wane went thay thair  
 way 665  
 passit to a palice of price plesand allane  
 Was erectit ryelly ryke of array  
 pantit and apparalit prowldy in pane  
 Sylit semely w<sup>t</sup> silk suthly to say <sup>2</sup>  
 Braid burd<sup>is</sup> <sup>3</sup> and benkis ourbeld w<sup>t</sup> bancouris of  
 gold 670  
 Cled our w<sup>t</sup> clene clathis }  
 raylit full of riches } That 3e se schold  
 The esiest wes the arres<sup>s</sup> }

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> and blythly thame blist *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> *Originally* saye.

<sup>3</sup> *Originally* bourd<sup>is</sup>.

[53]

falcone  
merchell

All thus thay move to þe meit and the *merschale* 675  
gart bring watter to wesche of a well cleir

Page 665 That wes þe *falcone* so fair frely but faile fol. 308 a

bad bernis burdis vpbred / w<sup>t</sup> a blyth chere

The paip / past to his place in his pontificall

The *athill* emprio<sup>r</sup> annon / nycht him neir 680

Kingis and patreakis kend w<sup>t</sup> cardynnallis all

Addressit thame to þat defß and dukis so deir

Bischopis bownis to þe burd and *merchonis* of michtis  
erlis of hono<sup>r</sup>is

abbottis of ordo<sup>r</sup>is } and mony kene knyghtis 687

prouestis and prio<sup>r</sup>is }

[54]

Denis and digneteis as are demit

Scutiferis and squyeris and bachelaris blyth

I preß no<sup>t</sup> all to report 3e hard thame exprimit 690

Bot all wer *merchellit* to meit mekly & myth<sup>1</sup>

Syne seruit semely in sale forsuth as it semit

W<sup>t</sup> all cureis of kost þat cukis coud kyth

In flesche tyme quhen the *fische* wer away flemit

stewartis quha was stewart bot þe *stork* stalwart & styth 695

Syne all þe lentren but les and the lang rede

and als in þe aduent

The soland stewart was sent } fang þe ffische deid 700

ffor he coud fra þe firmament }

[55]

cuke

The *boytour* callit wes cuke þat him weill kend

In craftis of the kischin costly of curis

Mony sauorous sawce / w<sup>t</sup> sewaris he send

and confectionis of forß þat phesick fur<sup>t</sup> furis

Mony mane meitis gife I sall mak end 705

It neid<sup>s</sup> no<sup>t</sup> to renew all thair naturis

quhair sic staitis will steir thair styll till ostend

3e wait all welth and wirschip daily induris

<sup>1</sup> Originally mytht.



men-  
stralis  
The  
maveif  
The merle  
The osill  
The Lark

Syne at þe middis of þe meit in come the menstralis  
 The mavif and þe merle singis } 710  
Osillis and stirlingis } And the nythin-  
 The blyth lark þat begynnys } galis

[56]

And thair notis in ane gife I rycht nevin <sup>o</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> wer of mary þe mild this maner I wiß <sup>1</sup> 715

Thair  
song

hale temple of the Trinite crownit in hevin  
 hale mudir of o<sup>r</sup> makar & medecyn of misß  
 hale succo<sup>r</sup> & salue for the synnis sevin  
 hale but of o<sup>r</sup> barret & beld of o<sup>r</sup> blifß  
 hale grane full of grace þat growis so evin 720  
 fferme our seid to þe set q<sup>r</sup> thy sone is  
 haill lady of all ladeis lichtest of leme  
 haill chalmer of chestite  
 haill charbuncle of cherite } ffor thy barne tene <sup>2</sup>  
 haill blissit mot thow be } 725

[57]

Haill blissit throch þe bod wurd of blith angellis  
 haill princes that compleitis all profecis pure  
 haill blyther of the bapteist w<sup>t</sup>in <sup>3</sup> thy bowellis  
 of elezabeth thy aunt aganis nature 730  
 haill speciouß most specifeit w<sup>t</sup> the spritualis  
 haill ordanit or adame and ay to indure  
 Hailloure hope and o<sup>r</sup> help quhen þat harme ailis

Page 666 Haile altare of Eua in aue but vre fol. 308 b  
 Haile well of o<sup>r</sup> weilfair we wait no<sup>t</sup> of ellis 735  
 Bot all committis to the /  
 Saull and lyfe Ladye } ffra feindis þat fell is  
 Now for thy fruyte mak ws free }

[58]

ffra thy gree to þis ground lat thy grace glyde 740  
 As thow art grantare þair of and þe gevare

<sup>1-1</sup> Written on margin after <sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> tyme deleted, and tene written, though the rhyme-scheme requires teme.

<sup>3</sup> of deleted, and w<sup>t</sup>in interlined.

Now souerane quhair thow sittis be thy Sonis syde  
 Send sum succo<sup>r</sup> down sone to þe synnare  
 The feind is o<sup>r</sup> felloun ffa ; In þe we confyde  
 Thow moder of all *mercy* and þe menare 745  
 ffor ws wappit in wo *in* þis warld wyde  
 To thy sone mak thy mane and thy makar  
 Now ladye luke to þe lede / þat þe so lele luifis  
 Thow sekir trone of salomon }  
 Thow worthy wand of aaron } vs help þe behufis 752  
 Thow Ioyos flece of Iedion }

end of  
the sang

[59]

The  
kyndis of  
instru-  
mentis

All thus o<sup>r</sup> Ladye þaj lofe w<sup>t</sup> lyking and list  
 Menstralis and musicians mo than I mene may  
 The psaltery / the citholis / the soft citharist / 755  
 The croude / and þe monycordis / þe gythornis gay /  
 The rote / and þe recordour / þe ribup / the rist /  
 The trump / and þe taburn / þe tympane / but tray  
 The lilt pype / and þe lute / þe cithill / *in* fist  
 The dulsate / and þe dulsacordis / þe schalm / of  
 assay 760  
 The amyable organis / vsit full oft  
 Clarionns / loud knellis }  
 Portativis and bellis } þat soundis so oft 765  
 Symbaclaus / in þe cellis }

[60]

The  
fportaris

Quhen þaj had sangin and said softly a schoure  
 And playd as of paradyfs It a poynt ware  
 In come Iapand þe [Ia] as a Iugloure  
 W<sup>t</sup> castis and w<sup>t</sup> cantelis a quynt caryare  
 He gart þame see as it semyt *in* þe samin houre 770  
 Hunting at herdis in holtis so haire  
 Sound sailand on þe see schippis of toure  
 Bernis batalland on burd brym as a bare  
 He coud carye þe coup of þe kingis des  
 Syne leve in þe stede }  
 Bot a blak bunwede } Mak a man mes 775  
 He coud of a hennis hede }



[61] He gart þe Emperoure trow and trewlye behald  
 That þe corncraik the pundare at hand 780  
 Had poyndit all his priß horß in a poynd fald  
 Becaus þaj eite of þe corn in þe kirkland  
 He coud wirk windaris quhat way þat he wald  
 Mak of a gray guß a gold garland /  
 A lang spere of a bittill for a berne bald / 785  
 Noblis of nut schellis / and siluer of sand  
 Thus Iowkit w<sup>t</sup> Iuperteis þe Iangland Ia  
 ffair ladyis in ringis  
 Knychtis in caralyngis } It semyt as sa  
 Bayth dansis and singis } 790

[62] The Ruke callit the bard  
 Sa come þe [ruke] w<sup>t</sup> a rerde and a rane rōch  
 A bard out of Irland w<sup>t</sup> banachadee  
 Said gluntow guk dynydrach hala mischy doch  
 Reke hir a rug of þe rost / or scho sall ryve<sup>1</sup> the 795  
 Misch makmory ach mach mountir<sup>2</sup> mochloch  
 Set hir doun gif hir drink quhat deill aylyis 3e  
 O der myn o donnall o dochardy droch  
 Page 667 Thir ar the Ireland kingis of þe erchrye fol. 309 a  
 O knewlyn o conoquhor o grege m<sup>e</sup>grane 800  
 The chenachy þe clarschach }  
 The beneschene þe ballach } Scho kennis þame ilkane  
 The crekrye the corach }

[63] Monye lesingis he maid wald lat ffor na man 805  
 To speke quhill he spokin had sparit no thingis  
 The dene rurall the [ravin] reprevit him þan  
 Bad him his lesingis leue befoir þaj lordingis  
 The bard wox branewod and bitterlye coud ban  
 How corby messenger q he w<sup>t</sup> sorow now singis 810  
 Thow ischit out of noyis ark / and to þe erd wan  
 Tareit as trato<sup>r</sup> and bro<sup>t</sup> na tadingis  
 I sall rywe<sup>1</sup> þe ravin bay<sup>t</sup> guttis and gall

<sup>1</sup> S.T.S. *The Asloan MS.*, II., p. 120, reads ryme. Dr Craigie refers to this on page vi of his Preface.

<sup>2</sup> May be momitir.



Than þe dene rurall worth rede }  
 stall for schame of þe stede } In þe hie hall 817  
 The bard held a grit plede }

[64] The fulis In come twa flyrand ffulis / with a fond fare  
 The tuquheit and þe gukkit golk and ʒede hiddie-  
 giddie  
 Rwischit bay<sup>t</sup> to þe bard and ruggit his hare 820  
 Callit him thriß thevisnek to thraw *in* a widdie  
 Thaj fylit *him* fra þe foir top to þe fute þare  
 The bard smaddit lyke a smaik smorit *in* a smiddie  
 Ran fast to þe dur / and gaif a grite raire  
 Socht watter to wesch *him* pairout *in* ane ydy 825  
 The lordis leuch vpoun loft and lyking þaj had  
 That þe bard was so bet }  
 The folis fond *in* þe flet } on þe fluir maid 830  
 And monye mowis at mete }

[65] Syne for a figonale of fruct þaj strave *in* þe stede  
 The tuquheit gird to þe golk and gaif *him* a fall  
 Raiff his taill fra his heid w<sup>t</sup> a rathe pleid  
 The golk gat vp agane *in* þe grit hall  
 Tit þe tuquheit be þe tope and owirtirwit his heid 835  
 fflang *him* flat *in* þe fyre fedderis and all  
 He cryit allace w<sup>t</sup> a rair revin is my reid  
 I am vngretiouslye gorrit bay<sup>t</sup> guttis and gall  
 ʒit he lope fra þe low lycht *in* lyne  
 Quhen þaj had remyllis raucht } 840  
 Thai foirthocht þat þaj facht } And satt doun syne  
 Kissit syne and sacht }

[66] All thus þir athillis *in* hall herlie remanit  
 With all welthis at wiß and wirschip to wail 845  
 The pape beginnis to grace as greable ganit  
 Wisch w<sup>t</sup> þir wirthyis and went to counsale

The puir howlattis appele compleitlie was planit  
 His falt and his foull forme vnfrelië but fale  
 ffor þe q<sup>lk</sup> þir lordis in lede no<sup>t</sup> to lane it 850  
 He besocht of socour as souerane in saile  
 That þaj wald pray nature his present to renewe  
 ffor it was hale his beheste }  
 At þair alleris requeste } of him for to rewe  
 My<sup>t</sup> dame nature areste } 855

[67]

Than rewit thir ryallis of þat rath̄ man  
 Bayth spirituale and temperale þat kennit the cas  
 And considerand the cauß concludit in ane  
 Page 668 That þaj wald nature beseke of hir grit grace fol. 309 b  
 To discend þat sam̄in ho<sup>r</sup> as þair souerane 861  
 At þair alleris instance in þat ilk place  
 The pape and þe patriarkis þe prelat̄is alk<sup>1</sup> ane  
 Thus pray thaj as penitent / and all þat þair was  
 Quhairthrow dame nature þe traist discendit þat  
 tyde 865  
 At þair haile instance }  
 quham þaj resawe w<sup>t</sup> reuerance } As goddes and gyde  
 And bowsum obeysance }

[68]

It nedis no<sup>t</sup> q nature to renewe ocht 870  
 Off 30<sup>r</sup> entent in þis tyde / or forthir to tell  
 I waitt 30<sup>r</sup> will / and quhat way 3e wald þat I wro<sup>t</sup>  
 To reasoun þe houlate of faltis full fell  
 It sall be done as 3e deme drede 3e ry<sup>t</sup> nocht  
 I consent in þis caiß to 30<sup>r</sup> counsell 875  
 Sen my self for 30<sup>r</sup> sake hidder hes socht  
 3e salbe specialye sped or I mair spell  
 Now ilk foull of þe firth a feddir sall ta  
 And len þe houlat sen 3e }  
 Off him hes pitiee } To grow or I ga 882  
 And I sall gar thame samyn be }

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

[69]

Than ilka foull of his flicht a fethir has tane  
 And lent þe houlat in haste hurtly but hone  
 Dame nature þe nobillest nychit in ane 885  
 ffor to ferm this <sup>1</sup> this fetherem and dewly hes done  
 Gert it ground and grow gaylye and gane  
 On þe samin houlat semelye and sone  
 Than was þe schand of his schaip and his schroud  
 schane  
 Off all coloure maist clere beldit abone 890  
 The fairest foull of þe firth and hendest of hewis  
 So clene and so colourike }  
 þat no bird was him lyke } Vnder þe bewis 895  
 ffro byron to berwike }

[70]

Thus was þe houlat in herd herely at hicht  
 ffloure of all foulis throw fetheris so faire  
 He lukit to his licame lemyt so ly<sup>t</sup>  
 So proper plesand of prent proud to repaire  
 He tho<sup>t</sup> maid on the mold makles of my<sup>t</sup> 900  
 As souerane him awin self throw beautie he baire  
 Counter palace w<sup>t</sup> þe pape our princis I plicht  
 So hielie he hyit him in luciferis laire  
 That all þe foulis of þe firth he defoulit syne  
 Thus lete he no man his pere } 905  
 Gif ony nygh wald him nere } W<sup>t</sup> a ruyne  
 He bad þame rebaldis oreir }

[71]

The paip and the patriarkis & princis of prow  
 I am cumin of thair blud be consingage <sup>2</sup> knawin 910  
 so fair is my fetherem I haif no fallow  
 my schroud & my schene weid schyre to be schawin  
 All birdis he rebalkit þat wald him no<sup>t</sup> bow  
 In breth as a battell wry<sup>t</sup> full of bost blawin  
 W<sup>t</sup> vnlowable latis no<sup>t</sup> till allow 915

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> of blud *deleted.*

Thus vicut he þe valantene thraly and thrawin  
 Page 669 That all the foulis w<sup>t</sup> assent assemblit Agane fol. 310 a  
 and plenzzeit to natur  
 off this Intollerable Iniure } so he and so hautane  
 how the howlat him bure } 920

[72] So pompeous *Impertinax* and reprouable  
 In excesss our arrogant thir birdis ilk ane  
 Besocht natur to ceifis that insufferable  
 þat w<sup>t</sup> þat lady allyt lewch hir allane 925  
 My first making q scho wes vnamendable  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> I alterit as þe all askit in ane  
 git sall I preif þow to pleifis sen it is possible  
 Scho callit þe howlat in haist þat was so hautane  
 Thy pryd q þe princes approchis our he 930  
 Lyke lucifer in estait  
 And sen thow art so elait } Thow sall law be  
 As the evangelist wrait }

[73] The rent and the riches that thow in rang 935  
 Wes of vpir menis all and no<sup>t</sup> of thyne awin  
 Now ilk fowll his awin feddir sall agane fang  
 And mak the catyve of kynd to thy self knawin  
 As scho hes demyt thay haif done thraly in thrang  
 Thair w<sup>t</sup> dame natur hes to þe hevin drawin 940  
 Ascendit sone in my sicht w<sup>t</sup> solace & sang  
 And ilk foule tuke the flicht and schortly to schawin  
 held hame to thair hant and to *pair* harbry  
 quhair thay wer wont to remane }  
 All thir gudly and gane } The houlat and I 947  
 And thair leuit allane }

[74] Than this howlat hidoufs of hair and of hyde  
 put first fra pouerty to prifis and princis awin peir  
 Syne degradit fra grace for his grit pryd 950  
 Bannyt bitterly his birth belfully in beir



he welterit he wrythit he wareit the tyd  
 That he wes wro<sup>t</sup> in this warld wofull in weir  
 he criplit he cryngit he cairfully cryd  
 he solpit and sorrowit in sichingis seir 955  
 he said Allace I am lost lathest of all  
 Bysym in bale beft  
 I may be sample heir eft } his feir but a fall 960  
 That pryde 3it nevir left }

[75]

I coud no<sup>t</sup> won in to welth wrech wayest  
 I wes so wantoun in will my werdis ar wan  
 Thus for my hicht I am hurt & harmit in haist  
 carfull and catife for craft pat I can  
 quhen I wes of hevit as heir all thill hiest 965  
 ffra rewl ressonne and ry<sup>t</sup> redles I ran  
 Thairfoir I ly in the lymb lympt the lathaist  
 Now mek 3our mirro<sup>r</sup> be me all maner of man  
 Page 670 3e princis prelettis of pryde for pennyis and prow fol. 310 b  
 That pullis the pure ay } 970  
 3e sall sing as I say } Thus I werne 3ow  
 All 3our welth will away }

[76]

Think how bair thow wes borne and bair ay will be  
 ffor ocht that sedis of thy self in ony seson 975  
 Thy cud thy claithis thy coist cumis no<sup>t</sup> of the  
 Bot of the fruct of the erd and godis fusion  
 quhen ilka thing hes the awin suthly we se  
 Thy nakit corfs bot of clay A foule carion  
 hatit and hafles quhairof art thow he 980  
 We cum pure we gang pure bath king and common  
 Bot thow rewl richtoufs thy Rowme sall ourrere  
 Thus said the houlat on hicht  
 Now god for thy grit nicht } off sanctis so seire  
 sett our saulis in sicht } 985

[77]

Thus for a dow of dumbar drew I this dyte  
 Dowit w<sup>t</sup> a dowglaß and baith wer thay dowis  
 In the forrest foirsaid frely *perfyte*  
 of terway tendir and tryd quho so trest trowis 990  
 Wer my wit as my will than suld I weill wryt  
 Bot gif lak in my leid that no<sup>t</sup> till allow is  
 ze wise for 3our wirschip wryth me no wyte  
 Now blyth ws the blist barne that all bern bowis  
 he len ws lyking and lyfe euirlestand 995  
 In mirthfull moneth of may }  
 In middis of murray } Hapnit Holland  
 Thus in a tyme be ternway }

Fable III.<sup>1</sup>

The Fox  
 & the  
 Cock<sup>1</sup>

Explicit / THE Tod ffallowis

Thought brutale bestis be Irrationale  
 That is to say Lakking discretioun  
 zit ilkane in thair kyndis naturale  
 Hes monye diuersß Inclinatioun  
 The bair bustouß / the wolf / þe wyld lyōn 5  
 The fox fenzeit craftye and cautelouß  
 The dog to berk in nycht and keip the houß  
  
 So different thay bene in propirteis  
 Vnknawin vnto man and Infynite  
 In kynd haifand so fele diuersiteis 10  
 My connyng It exceedis for to dyte  
 fforthy as now my purpois is to wryte  
 A caß I fand quhilk fell this hinder 3ere  
 Betuix a fox and gentill chanteclere  
  
 A wedow duelt Intill a drope thaj daiß 15  
 Quhilk wan hir fude w<sup>t</sup> spynning on hir rok  
 And no moir guidis as þe fable sais

<sup>1</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles on fol. 299 a and fol. 302 a.



Except of hennis scho had a Ioly flok  
 Page 671 And thame to kepe scho had a joly cok fol. 311 a  
 Rycht curageouſs vnto þis wedow ay 20  
 Deuidand nycht / crawand befoir þe day

A lytill fra þat foirsaid wedois houſs  
 A thorny schaw þair was of grit defence  
 Quhairin a fox craftye and cawtelouſs  
 Maid his repair and daylie residence 25  
 Quhilk to this wedow did grete violence  
 In piking of hir pultry day and nycht  
 And be no mene reuengit on him scho mycht

This wily tod quhen þat þe lark coud sing  
 ffull sare hungrye vnto þe toun him drest 30  
 Quhair Chanteclere into þe gray dawing  
 Wery of nycht was flowin fra his nest  
 Lourence this saw and in his mynd he kest  
 The Iuperteis / the wayis / and þe wile  
 Be quhat menis he mycht þis cok begile 35

Dissimuland thus in countenance and chere  
 On knees fell and smyland thus he said  
 Gude morne my maister gentill chanteclere  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat þe cok stert bakward In a braid  
 Schir be my saull þe neid no<sup>t</sup> be affraid 40  
 Nor þit for me to drede nor flee abak  
 I come bot here þow service for to mak

Wald I nocht serve þow ser I wer to blame  
 As I hawe done to þoure progenitouris  
 þour fader oft fulfillit hes my wame 45  
 And send me mete fra middingis to þe mu<sup>ris</sup>  
 At his ending I did my besy curis  
 To hald his hede and gife him drinkis warme  
 Syne at þe last þat suete suelt in my arme

Knew thow my fader q þe cok and leuch 50  
 3a my fair sone forsuth I held his hede  
 quhen þat he swelt vnder a birkyn beuch  
 Syne said þe dirige quhen þat he was dede  
 Betuix ws twa how suld þair be a fede  
 quhom suld 3e trest bot me 30<sup>r</sup> seruito<sup>r</sup> 55  
 q<sup>lk</sup> to 30<sup>r</sup> fader did sa grite hono<sup>r</sup>

Quhen I behald 30<sup>r</sup> fetheris fair and gent  
 3oure breste 30<sup>r</sup> beke 30<sup>r</sup> hekill and 30<sup>r</sup> came  
 Schir be my saule / that blissit sacrament  
 My hert warmys / me think I am at hame 60  
 3ow for to serve I wald crepe on my wame  
 In frost and snaw in wederis wan and wete  
 And lay my lyart lokkis vnder 30<sup>r</sup> fete

This feynit fox fals and dissimilate  
 Maid to þe cok a cauillatioun 65  
 Me think 3ow changit and degenerate  
 ffra 30<sup>r</sup> fader and his conditioun  
 Off crafty crawling he my<sup>t</sup> bere þe croun  
 ffor he wald on his tais stand and craue  
 This is no lee / I stude besyde and sawe 70

With þat þe cok vpoun his tais hee  
 Kest vp his beke / and sang w<sup>t</sup> all his my<sup>t</sup>  
 Q<sup>d</sup> Lourence than / now ser sa mot I thee  
 3e ar 30<sup>r</sup> faderis sone and air vp ry<sup>t</sup>

Page 672 Bot 3it 3e want of his cunnyng slicht fol. 311 b  
 Quhat q þe cok he wald and haif na dout 76  
 Bay<sup>t</sup> wink and craw and turne him thryis about

Thus inflate w<sup>t</sup> þe wind of fals vaine gloir  
 q<sup>lk</sup> puttis monye to confusioun  
 Trestand to win a grit worschip þairfore 80  
 Wnwarlye winkand walkit vp and doun

And syne to chant and craw he maid *him* boun  
 And suddanlie or he had sung ane note  
 The Fox was war and hynt *him* be þe throte

Syne to þe schaw but tarye w<sup>t</sup> *him* hyit 85  
 Off countermaund haifand bot lytill dout  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat sprowtok / coppok and / coppok <sup>1</sup> / cryit  
 The wedow hard and w<sup>t</sup> a cry come out  
 Seand þe caiß scho said and gaif a schout  
 How m<sup>r</sup>tho<sup>r</sup> / reylock / w<sup>t</sup> a hiddeous beir 90  
 Alace hawe I now lost guid *chanteclere*

As scho war wod w<sup>t</sup> monye 3ell and cry  
 Ryvand hir hair vpoun hir breist *can* bete  
 Syne pail of hew / half in ane extasye  
 ffeldoun for cair in swoning and *in* swete 95  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat þe sillye hennis left þair mete  
 And q<sup>ll</sup> þis wyfe was lyand thus *in* swoun  
 ffell of þat caiß in disputatioun

Alace q / partlot / makand sair *murning*  
 W<sup>t</sup> teiris grete attour hir chekis ffell 100  
 zone was o<sup>r</sup> drourye and o<sup>r</sup> day darling  
 Oure nychtingale and o<sup>r</sup> horlage bell  
 Oure walcryif weche ws for to warne and tell  
 quhen þat aurora w<sup>t</sup> hir curchis gray  
 put vp hir hede betuix þe ny<sup>t</sup> and þe day 105

Quha sall our lemmane be / quha sall ws leid  
 quhen we ar sad quha sall vnto ws sing  
 W<sup>t</sup> his sweit bill he wald brek ws þe breid  
 In all þis warld was þair na kyndar thing  
 In paramo<sup>r</sup>is he wald do ws plesing 110  
 At his power as nature list him gyffe  
 Now eftir *him* alace how sall we lywe

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.* *Hunterian Club edition substitutes Partlot.*

Than / sprowtok / spak / seifs sister of 30<sup>r</sup> sorrow  
 ze be to made for him sic m<sup>r</sup>ning maifs  
 We sall fair weil I find sanct Iohne to borrow 115  
 The proverd <sup>1</sup> sayis as guid luif cumis as gais  
 I will put on my hellye dayis clais  
 And mak me fresch aganis þis Iolye may  
 Syne chant þis sang / was nevir wedow so gay

He was angrye / and held ws in grete aw 120  
 And woundit w<sup>t</sup> þe speir of Ielosye  
 Off chaumer glew partlot how weil ze know  
 Waistit he was of nature cald and drye  
 Sen he is gone þairfore sister say I  
 Be blyith in bale for þat is best remeid 125  
 Lat quik to quik ; and deid go to þe deid

Thus sprowtok þat feynzeit fay<sup>t</sup> befoir  
 in luste but luif þat sett all hir delyte  
 Syster ze watte of sic as him a scoir  
 May it nocht siffise to slak 30<sup>r</sup> appetyte 130  
 I hecht 3ow be my hand sen ze ar quyte  
 Within a wolk for schame and I durst speik  
 To gett a berne could better claw 30<sup>r</sup> beke <sup>1</sup>

Page 673 Than coppok lyke a curate spak full croufs fol. 312 a  
 zone was ane verrye weangeance fra þe hevin 135  
 He was sa loweoufs and so licheroufs  
 Seifs coud he nocht with sissokkis mo than sevin  
 Bot rychtuous god haldand þe ballaneis <sup>1</sup> evin  
 Smytis full soir thocht he be patient  
 Adulteraris þat list þame nocht repent 140

Prydefull he was and Ioyit of his syn  
 And comptit nowþer of goddis falvo<sup>r</sup> nor feid  
 Bot traistit ay to rax and sa furth rin

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

Till at þe last his synnis could him leid  
 To schamefull end and to ʒone suddane deid 145  
 Thairfore I wait it was þe hand of god  
 That causit him be wirreit with þe tod

Quhen þis was said / þe wedow fra hir swoun  
 Stert vp in haist / and on hir kennattis cryid  
 How birkye / burrye / bell / balsye / broun 150  
 Rypeschaw / ryn weill / courtes / cutt / and clyid /  
 Togidder all but gruncheing furth ʒe glyid  
 Reskew my nobill cok or he be slane  
 Or ellis to me / se ʒe cum nevir agane

With þat but bade <sup>1</sup> breddit our þe bent 155  
 As fyre of flynt þat our þe feildis flaw  
 Wichtlye I wiß throw woddis and watteris went  
 And seissit nocht ser lourence till thay saw  
 Bot quhen he saw þe raches cum on raw  
 Vnto þe cok he said in mynde god then 160  
 Sen I and thow wer liftit in my den

Than spak þe cok w<sup>t</sup> sum guid spreit inspyrit  
 Do my counsale and I sall warrand the  
 Hungrie thow art and for grit travell tyrit  
 Rycht fant of force and may no<sup>t</sup> forder flee 165  
 Swyith turne agane and say þat I and ʒe  
 ffreindis ar maid / and fallowis for a ʒeir  
 Than will þaj stynt I stand for it and no<sup>t</sup> steir

This Fox thocht he was fals and friuelouß  
 And hes fraudis his quarrellis to defend 170  
 Dissaut was throw mynis marvellous  
 ffor falsheid failzeis at þe latter end  
 He turnit about / and cryit as he was kend  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat þe cok brade vnto a buche  
 Now reid ʒe sall q<sup>r</sup>at ser lowrence luche 175

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition inserts [thay].*

Begylit thus / þe tod vnder a tree  
 On knees fell and said gude *chanteclere*  
 Cum doun agane and I but mete or fee <sup>1</sup>  
 Salbe 30<sup>r</sup> *man* and servand for ane 3eir  
 Nay *murther* theif and rivere stand on reir 180  
 My bludye hekill and my nek so bla  
 Hes *þairtit* lowe for evir betwene ws twa

I was vnwysis þat winkit at thy will  
 quhairthrow allmaist I lossit had my heid  
 I was moir full q he could nocht be still 185  
 Bot spake to put my pray vnto pleid  
 ffair on fals theif god keip me fra thy feid  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat þe coke our feildis tuke þe flicht  
 In at þe wedowis lewar coud he licht

Page 674  
 Moralitas Now worthy folk suppois this be a fable fol. 312 b  
 And ourhelit w<sup>t</sup> typis figurall 191  
 3it may 3e find a sentence rycht greabill  
 Vnder þe fen3eit *termys* textuall  
 Till oure purpois / þis cok / wele may we call  
 Pryd A nyce proud *man* void and vaneglorioufs 195  
 Off kyn or gude q<sup>lk</sup> is presumptuoufs

ffy pompoufs pryde / thow art rycht poysonable  
 quha fauouris the of force *man* haue a fall  
 Thy strenth is no<sup>t</sup> / thy stule standis vnstable  
 Tak witnefs of þe feindis *infernall* 200  
 Quhilk huntit war doun fro þe hevinly all  
 To hellis hole and to þat hidous houfs  
 Becaus of pryde þaj war *presumptuoufs*

This feynit fox may wele be figurate  
 To flatteraris W<sup>t</sup> plesand wirdis quhite 205  
 With fals menyng and mouth mellifuate

<sup>1</sup> Originally thee.



To loife and lee q<sup>lk</sup> settis þair delyte  
 All worthy folk at sic suld hafe dispyte  
 ffor quhair is moir *perilouſ* pestilence  
 Than giff to liaris haistelye credence 210

Flattery This wikkit wind of adulation  
 Off swete socour haifand a similitude  
 Bittir of gall and full of fell poysoun  
 quaha tastis It / and clerelye vnderstude  
 fforthy as now schortly for to conclude 215  
 Thir twa *synnis* flattery and vaine glore  
 Ar venemouſ guid folk fle þame *þairfore*

<sup>1</sup> Incipit  
*aliam fa*

Fable IV.

The Fox  
 & the  
 Wolf <sup>1</sup>

Lewe we this wedow gled I þow assure  
 Off chanteclere more blyith than I can tell  
 And speke we of þe fatal aventure  
 And destenye that to þis fox befell  
 That durst no more w<sup>t</sup> miching *Intermell* 5  
 Als lang as leme and lycht was of þe day  
 But bydand nycht full still lurkand he lay

Quhill þat Thetes þe goddeſs of þe flude  
 Phebus had callit to þe herverye  
 And Esperus put of his cloudy hude 10  
 Schawand his lustye visage in þe skye  
 Than Lourence lukit vp quhare he coud lye  
 And kest him hand vpoun his Ee on hicht  
 Mery and gled þat *cummyn* was þe nycht

Out of þe wod vnto ane hill he went 15  
 quhare he mycht se the twynkling sternis clere  
 And all þe planetis of þe firmament  
 Thair coursis / and þair moving in þair sphere

<sup>1—1</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles on fol. 299 a, 302 a, and 310 b.

- Sum retrograde and sum war stationere  
 And in þe zodyak in quhit degree 20  
 Thaj were ilkane / as Lourance lerit me
- Than saturne alde was enterit in capricorne  
 And Iupiter movit in sigittarye  
 And mars vp In þe rammys hede was borne  
 And phebus in þe lyoun furth coud carye 25  
 venus the crab / the mone was in aquarye  
 Mercurius þe god of eloquence  
 Into þe virgine maid his residence
- Bot astrolab quadrant or almanak  
 Techit of nature be instructioun 30  
 Page 675 The moving of the hevin this tod can tak fol. 313 a  
 quhat influence and constillatioun  
 Was lyk to fall vpon this erd heir doun  
 And to him self he said w<sup>t</sup>outtin mair  
 Weill worthye fadir þat send me first to lair 35
- My destany and eik my werd I watt  
 Myn evintour is cleirly to me kend  
 W<sup>t</sup> mischeif myn<sup>3</sup>et is my <sup>1</sup> mortall fait  
 My mysleving the soner bot I mend  
 Deid is reward of syn and schamefull end 40  
 Thairfoir I will ga seik sum confesso<sup>r</sup>  
 And scryfe me clene of all synnis to this hour
- Allace q he ry<sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> we thevis  
 our lyfe is sett ilk ny<sup>t</sup> in avinture  
 our cursit craft full mony ane mischevis 45  
 for evir we steill & evir alyk ar pure  
 In dreid and schame our dayis we indure  
 and widdy nek and crakraip callit als  
 and syne till our hyre ar hangit be the hals

<sup>1</sup> thair *deleted*, and my *interlined*.

<sup>2</sup> [waryit ar] in *S.T.S. Henryson, Vol. II., p. 252.*

- Accusand thus his <sup>1</sup> cankerit conscience 50  
 Vnto a craig he kest about his E  
 So saw he cumand a littill than frome thence  
 A worthy docto<sup>r</sup> of diuinite  
 ffreir wolf waitskath in science wondrouß sle  
 To preche and pray was new cum of clostir 55  
 W<sup>t</sup> beidis in hand sayand his paternoster
- Seand the wolf this wylie trato<sup>r</sup> tod  
 on kneis fell w<sup>t</sup> hud in to his nek  
 Welcome my gaistly fadir vndir god  
 q he w<sup>t</sup> mony binge and mony bek 60  
 Than q the wolf ser fox to what effek  
 mak 3e sic feir ryß vp put on 3o<sup>r</sup> hude  
 fader q he I haif grit cauß to dude
- 3e ar the lanterne and the sicker way  
 Suld gyd sic sympill folk as me to grace 65  
 3o<sup>r</sup> bairfeit and 3our ousett <sup>2</sup> coull of gray  
<sup>3</sup> Schawis full weill 3our *perfy*t halynace  
 3o<sup>r</sup> lene cheikis 3o<sup>r</sup> pail and petouß face <sup>3</sup>  
 for weill war him þat anis in his lyfe  
 had hap to 3ow his synnis anis to schryfe 70
- A silly lowrance q the wolf and lewch  
 It pleßs me þ<sup>t</sup> 3e ar penitent  
 of reif and stowth S<sup>r</sup> I can tell ennewch  
 þat caußs me full sair for till repent  
 Bot fader byd still heir on this bent 75  
 I 3ow beseik and heir me now declair  
 My conscience þat prikis me so fair <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> our *deleted*, and his *interlined*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic*.

<sup>3</sup>—<sup>3</sup> These lines are transposed in *S.T.S. Henryson, Vol. II., p. 253*.

Weill q the wolf sit doun vpon thy kne  
 And so he did bairheid full humly  
 And syn began w<sup>t</sup> benedicite 80  
 Quhen I thus saw I drew a littill by  
 for it effeiris nowdir to heir nor spy  
 nor to reweill thing said vndir that sele  
 bot to þe tod thus gait þe wolf q mele

Art thou contreit & sory in thy spreit 85  
 for thy trespas nay ser I can no<sup>t</sup> dude  
 me think þat hennis ar sua hony sueit  
 & lambis flesch þat new ar lattin blud  
 Page 676 ffor to repent my mynd can no<sup>t</sup> conclude fol. 313 b  
 bot this thing þat I haif slane so few 90  
 Weill q the wolf in south thou art a schrew

Sen thou can no<sup>t</sup> forthink thy wicketnais  
 Will thou forbeir in tyme cuming & mend  
 and I forbeir how sall I leif allais  
 haifand na vþir craft me to defend 95  
 Neid cauffis me to steill q<sup>r</sup> evir I wend  
 I Schame to beg I can no<sup>t</sup> wirk þe wat  
 zit wald I fane pretend a gentill stait

Weill q the wolf thou wantis pontis twa  
 belangand to *perfy*t confessioun 100  
 Now to þe thrid *pairte* of pennance lat ws ga  
 Will thou tak pane for thy transgressioun  
 A ser considdir my complexioun  
 And seikly and waik & of my natur tendir  
 Lo will þe se I am baith lene and sklendir 105

zit nevir the les I wald sa it wer lycht  
 and schort no<sup>t</sup> grevand to my tendirneis  
 tak *pairte* of pane fulfill it gife I nicht  
 To sett my silly saule in way of grace

Thow sall forbeir q he flesche hyne to paisß 110  
 To tame þi corß that cursit carioun  
 and heir I reik the full remissioun

I grant þairto sa 3e will gife me leif  
 to eit puddingis or laip a littill blude  
 Or heid and feit or penchis lat me preif 115  
 In caiß I fant of flesche in to my fude  
 for grit mister I gife the leif to dude  
 twyß in þe owlk for neid may haif no law  
 god 3eild 3ow ser for that text full weill 3e know

Quhen this was said the wolf his wayis went 120  
 The Fox in fute he fure vnto þe flude  
 To fang sum fische wes hellely his intent  
 Bot quhen he saw thir walterand wawis wude  
 All stoneist still into a stair he stude  
 and said bettir þ<sup>t</sup> I had biddin at hame 125  
 Than be a fischar in the deuill's name

Now mon I skraip my meit out of the sand  
 for I haif nowdir net bottis nor bate  
 As he wes thus for falt of meit murnand  
 lukand about his leving for to late 130  
 vndir a tre he saw a trip of gate  
 Than wes he fane & in a huche him hid  
 And fra the gait he stall a littill kid

Syne our the huche vnto þe se him hyis  
 and tuk the kid ry<sup>t</sup> be the hornis twane 135  
 and in þe wattir owþer twyß or thryß  
 he dowkit him & thus gait cow<sup>t</sup> he sane  
 ga doun ser kid cum vp ser salmound agane  
 quhill he wes deid Syne to þe land him drewch  
 and of þat new made salmond eit ennewch 140

Thus fynaly fillit w<sup>t</sup> tendir meit  
 Vnto a den for dreid he hes him drest  
 Vndir a busk quhair þat the sone cow<sup>t</sup> beit  
 Page 677 To beke his breist and bellye he thocht best fol. 314 a  
 And raklesye he said quhair he coud rest 145  
 Strakand his wambe agane þis sonnes hete  
 Vpoun this bellye ware sett a bolt full mete

Quhen this was said the kepare of þe gayte  
 Carefull in hert his kid was stollin away  
 On everye syde full warlye culd he wayte 150  
 Till at þe last he saw q<sup>r</sup> Lowrence Lay  
 His bow he bent / a flane w<sup>t</sup> fedderis gray  
 He hailit to þe heid / or evir he sterd  
 The fox fast he prikkit to þe erd

Now q þe fox alace and welloway 155  
 Gorrit I am and may no forther gane  
 Me think no man may speke a word in play  
 Bot now on dayis / in ernist it is tane  
 The hird him hynt / and out he drew a flane  
 And for his kid and vper violence 160  
 He tuke his skyn and maid a recompence

Moralitas This suddane deid and vnprouisit end  
 Off this fals tod w<sup>t</sup>out contritioun  
 Exemple is exhortand folk to mend  
 ffor dreid / of sic / alyke conclusioun 165  
 ffor monye gois now to confessioun  
 Can no<sup>t</sup> repent / nor for þair synnis greit  
 Becaus thaj think / þair lustye lyfe so sweit

Sum bene also throw consuetude and ryte  
 Vincust w<sup>t</sup> carnall sensualitie 170  
 suppose thaj be as for þe tyme contryte  
 Can nane forbere / nor fra thair synnis ffilee



Ws drawis nature so in propertie  
 Off beist and man / þat nedis thaj mon do  
 As thaj of lang tyme hawe hantit þame to 175

Beware guid folk and dreid this suddane schote  
 Quhilk smytis soir withouttin resistence  
 Attent wyislye and in 30<sup>r</sup> hartis note  
 Aganis deid may no man mak defence  
 Ceiß of 30<sup>r</sup> syn remord 30<sup>r</sup> conscience 180  
 Do wilfull pennance here / and 3e sall wend  
 Eftir 30<sup>r</sup> deid / to Ioy withouttin end

Explicit exemplum veritatis et falsitatis

<sup>1</sup> Fable V.

The Fox  
 tryed be-  
 fore the  
 Lyone.<sup>1</sup>

This foirsaid fox thus deid for his misdede  
 Had nocht a sone was gottin rychtuuslye  
 That to his airschip my<sup>t</sup> of law succede  
 Except ane sone the q<sup>lk</sup> in lenanrye <sup>2</sup>  
 He gottin had in purchase priuely 5  
 And to his name was clepit fader were  
 That lufit wele w<sup>t</sup> pultry tig and tere

It followis wele be reasoun naturale  
 And gree be gree of ry<sup>t</sup> comparisoin <sup>2</sup>  
 Off evill cummys war / of ware cummys warst of all 10  
 Off wrangus get / cummys wrang successioun  
 This fox / bastard of generatioun  
 Off verrye kynd behufit to be fals  
 So was his grantser and his fader als

Page 678 As nature will sekand his fude be sent fol. 314 b  
 Off caiß he fand his faderis caryon 16  
 Naikit new slane and till him Is he went

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the titles on fol. 299 a, 302 a, 310 b, and 312 b.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

Tuke vp his hede // <sup>1</sup> syne on his kneis ffel doun  
 Thankand grete god of þat conclusioun  
 And said now sall I brouk sen I am aire 20  
 The boundis quhare he wont was to repaire

ffy covetous vnkynd and venemous  
 The sone was fayn he fand his fader dede  
 Be sudane schote / for dede is odious  
 That he mycht rax and regne into his stede 25  
 Dredand nothing þat sam<sup>n</sup> lyife to lede  
 In stouth and reif as he had done before  
 Bot to þe end / entent he tuke no more

zit nevirþeles for faderlye pitee  
 The caryon vpoun his bak he tais 30  
 Now find I wele þis prouerbe trew q he  
 Ay rynnys þe fox als lang as he fut hais  
 Syne w<sup>t</sup> his cors vnto a petpot gais  
 Off watere full / and kest him *in* þe depe  
 And to þe devill his banis gaue to kepe 35

O fulich man ploungit in warldlynes  
 To conquest wrangwiß guidis gold or rent  
 To put thy saule in pane and hevynes  
 To riche thyne air q<sup>lk</sup> efter þow be went  
 Haue he thy gude he takis small entent 40  
 To sing or say for thy saluatioun  
 ffra thow be dede done is thy deuotioun

This tod to rest he carit to a crag  
 And herd a bustouß bugill brymly blawe  
 Quhilk as him tho<sup>t</sup> maid all þis warld to wag 45  
 Than stert I wp and cumand nere I sawe  
 Ane vnicorne semely lansand our lawe  
 W<sup>t</sup> horne in hand / and buste on brest he bure  
 A pursevant semelye I ʒow assure

<sup>1</sup> sen *deleted*.

Vnto a bank quhair he my<sup>t</sup> se about 50  
 On euery syde In haste he coud him hye  
 Put furth his voce full loud and gave a schout  
 And oyas oyas twiſ or thriſ coud cry  
 With þat he <sup>1</sup> bestis in þe feildis nere by  
 All meruailand quhat sic a cry suld mene 55  
 Govand agast thaj gadderit on a grene

Out of his buste a bill sone coud he braide  
 And red þe text w<sup>t</sup>outtyn taryng  
 Commaundand silence sadly thus he said  
 We noble lyoun of all beistis king 60  
 Greting to god ay lestand but ending  
 To brutall bestis and Irrationall  
 I send as to my subiectis grete and small

My celsitude and hie magnificence  
 Lattis 3ow witt furthw<sup>t</sup> incontinent 65  
 Thinkis to morne w<sup>t</sup> riall diligence  
 Vpoun þis hill to hald a *parliament*  
 Straitlye *pairfore* I geve *commandiment*  
 ffor to *compeir* before my tribunall  
 vnder all pane and parrell þat may fall 70

The morowing come / and phebus w<sup>t</sup> his bemys  
 Consumit had þe mysty cloudis gray  
 Page 679 The ground was grene and as þe gold It glemys fol. 315 a  
 With gresis growand gudelie grete and gay  
 The spice than spred to spring on euery spray 75  
 The lark þe mauis and þe merle so hee  
 Suetlye can sing trippand fra tree to tree

Thre / leopardis come A croiun <sup>1</sup> of massy gold  
 Berand / thaj brocht vnto þat hillis hicht  
 With Iaspis Iunyt and riall rubies rold 80

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

And monye diuerſ dyamantis wele dicht  
 With pollis proud a palzōn doun þaj picht  
 And in þat trone thair sat a wild lyōn  
 In rob riale w<sup>t</sup> ceptur suerd and croun

Efter þe tenno<sup>r</sup> of þe crye before 85  
 That gais on fut all bestis in þe erd  
 Rycht as þaj ware *commandit* w<sup>t</sup>out more  
 Before þair lord þe lyon þaj comperd  
 And quhat þaj ware As tod Laurence me lerd <sup>1</sup>  
 I sall reherſ a pairt of ewery kynd 90  
 Als far as now occurris to my mynd

The menataur / a monstour *mervelouſ*  
 Bellorophant / that beist of bastarde  
 The warwolf / and þe pegafſ peroluſ  
 Transformit be assent of socerre 95  
 The / Lynx / the tegir / full of tyrrane  
 The oliphant / and eik the / dromodare /  
 The / camell with his cran craig furth culd care

The / Leopard / as I haif taute beforne  
 The / antelop / the / sparth / furth culd hir speid 100  
 The paynttit panther a & <sup>2</sup> the vnicorne  
 The / raynder ran throuch rever ron and reid  
 The Iolye Ionet / and the gentill steid  
 The aiss / the Mwill / the horſ / of ewerye kynd  
 The de / the re / the hornit hairt the hynd 105

The bull / the beir / the bugill / and þe bair /  
 The wodwyſ / wildcat / & the wild / wolfyne /  
 The hard bak hurtchoun / and the hyrpilland hair /  
 Bayth / ottour / aip and pennytt porcapyne /  
 The guckit gait / the syllye scheip / the Suyne / 110  
 The bau<sup>er</sup> bakon / and the batterand brok /  
 The fumard / with þe fyber furth culd flok

<sup>1</sup> Originally lernit.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

The gay grwhund / the sleuthhund / furth can slyd  
 With doggis all dyuerß and deferent  
 The rattoun / ran the globert / furth culd glyd 115  
 The quherland / quhithrat / with þe / wasyll / wentt  
 The fythow / that hes furrít mony ane fent  
 The / martryk / with þe / cunyng / & the / con /  
 The lurdane / lane / & eik the / lerron /

Page 68o The / mermissat / the / modewart / could leid 120 fol. 315 b  
 Becaus that nato<sup>r</sup> denyit had hir sy<sup>t</sup>  
 Thus dressit þai all fur<sup>t</sup> for dreid of deid  
 The / musk / the litill / mowß / w<sup>t</sup> all hir my<sup>t</sup>  
 In haist haykit vnto þ<sup>t</sup> hillis hy<sup>t</sup>  
 And mony ane kynd of beist þ<sup>t</sup> I no<sup>t</sup> know 125  
 Befoir þair lord Ilkane þai lowtit Law

Seand thir beistis at his bidding bown  
 He gave a braide and blenkit all about  
 Than flatling<sup>is</sup> to his feit þai fell all down  
 ffor dreid of deid thay drowpit all in dout 130  
 The Lyoun lukit quhen he saw þame lout  
 And bad þaim w<sup>t</sup> ane countenance full sweet  
 Be no<sup>t</sup> offerit Bot stand vpoun 30<sup>r</sup> feit

I Lat 3ou wit my my<sup>t</sup> is merceabill  
 and steris none þat ar to me prostrat 135  
 Angrye austerne and als vnámeabill  
 To all þ<sup>t</sup> standis aganis myne estait  
 I rug I ryve all beistis þ<sup>t</sup> mak<sup>is</sup> debait  
 Aganis þe my<sup>t</sup> of my magnefecence  
 Se none pretend to pryde in my presence 140

My celsitude and my hie maiestye  
 W<sup>t</sup> my<sup>t</sup> and mercye myngit salbe ay  
 The lawest heir I may ry<sup>t</sup> sone vp hie  
 And mak him maister ouer 3ow all I may

- The Dromadair gif he will mak deray 145  
 Or the greit cameill tho<sup>t</sup> þai bē neu<sup>er</sup> sa croufs  
 I can þame Law as litill as ane mowfs
- Se neir be xx<sup>ty</sup> mylis q<sup>r</sup> I am  
 The kid ga salflie be þe wolf syde  
 Se tod lowrye Luke no<sup>t</sup> vpoun þe lamb 150  
 Na revand beistis nowther ryn nor ryde  
 Thay cucheit all and e<sup>fter</sup> þis wes cryit  
 The iustice bad anone þe court <sup>1</sup> do fenfs  
 The sutis call and foirfalt all absensf
- The panthere w<sup>t</sup> his payntit coit of armo<sup>r</sup> 155  
 fensit þe court as he of law efferit  
 Tod Laurence lukit vp q<sup>r</sup> he could lowr  
 And stert on fute all stoneist and all sterit  
 Ryvand his hair he rarit w<sup>t</sup> a reird  
 Quakand for dreid ran sichand could he say 160  
 allace þis ho<sup>r</sup> allace þis wofull day
- Page 68r I wait this suddane semblay þ<sup>t</sup> I se fol. 316 a  
 Havand þe poyntis of a *parliament*  
 Is maid to mar sic misdoaris as me  
 Thairfoir and I me schaw I wilbe schent 165  
 I wilbe socht gif I be red absent  
 To byde or fle it makis no remeid  
 All is alyke þair followis no<sup>t</sup> bot deid
- Perplexit thus in to his mynd can mene  
 W<sup>t</sup> falsheid quhow he my<sup>t</sup> him self defend 170  
 His hude he drew far down atto<sup>r</sup> his ene  
 and wynkand w<sup>t</sup> þe ane E fur<sup>t</sup> can wend  
 clyncheand he come þ<sup>t</sup> he suld no<sup>t</sup> be kend  
 And for dreddo<sup>r</sup> þ<sup>t</sup> he suld thoill a reist  
 he playit bukhud anone fra beist to beist 175

<sup>1</sup> to *deleted*.



Compering thus he come befoir þe king  
 in ordo<sup>r</sup> sett as to þair stait efferit  
 Off euerye kynd he gart ane *þairt* fur<sup>t</sup> bring  
 And awfule he spak and at þame speirit<sup>1</sup>  
 gif þair wis ony beist in to þis erd 180  
 Absent / and þair gart þaim all deiplie swere  
 And þai said Nay Except ane gray stude meir

Go mak ane message sone vnto þ<sup>t</sup> stude  
 The court þan cryit My lord quha sall þ<sup>t</sup> be  
 Cum heir lowrye lurkand vndir ane hude 185  
 A lord *mercye* lo I have bot ane E  
 Hurt in þe hanch and crukit ze may se  
 The wolf is bettir in *ambassadry*  
 And mair cunning in clergie þan I

Braiding he said go fur<sup>t</sup> ze brybo<sup>r</sup>'is bay<sup>t</sup> 190  
 And þai to ga w<sup>t</sup>outin tareying  
 Our ron and riyce þai ran togidder ray<sup>t</sup>  
 And fand þe meir at meit in þe morning  
 how q the tod Madame go to þe king  
 The court is callit and ze ar *contumax* 195  
 Lat be Laurence zo<sup>r</sup> carping & zo<sup>r</sup> knax

Maistres q he<sup>2</sup> tod to þe court ze mon  
 The lyoun hes *commandit* zou in deid  
 Laurence tak zou þe flirdome & þe fon  
 I have a respit heir and ze will rede 200  
 I can no<sup>t</sup> spell a word sa god me speid  
 Heir is þe wolf a nobill clerk at all  
 And of þis message he is principall

He is autentik and a man of aige  
 And hes þe practik of þe chancellary 205  
 Lat him ga luke and reid zo<sup>r</sup> *þreuillege*

<sup>1</sup> Originally speirid.<sup>2</sup> Sic.

And I sall stand and beir 3ou witnes by  
 Q<sup>r</sup> is 3o<sup>r</sup> respit q þe wolf in hy  
 S<sup>r</sup> It is heir vndir my hoife <sup>1</sup> weill hid  
 Hald vp 3o<sup>r</sup> hele q he and sa scho did 210

Tho<sup>t</sup> he wes brynt throuch pryde 3it he *presumis*  
 To luke doun law q<sup>r</sup> þ<sup>t</sup> þir *lettres* lay  
 Page 682 W<sup>t</sup> that þe mere scho gird him on þe gumys fol. 316 b  
 And strake þe hattrell of his hede away  
 Half out of lyfe lenand doun he lay 215  
 Alace q Lourence Lupus þat þow art lost  
 His conyng q þe mere was wirth sum cost

Lourans will thow nocht luke vpoun my letter  
 Sen þat þe wolf þairof can nothing wyn  
 Nay be sanct bryde q he me think far better 220  
 To slepe in hele and in ane vnhurt skyn  
 A scrow I fand and thus writtin *þairin*  
 for V ß I wald no<sup>t</sup> anys faltum  
*ffelix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum*

With brokin scalp and bludye chekis rede 225  
 This wolf wepand on his wayis went  
 Off his mayn3e *merkand* to gete remede  
 To tell þe king the caiß was his entent  
 Schir q þe tod / bid still vpoun þe bent  
 And fra 3o<sup>r</sup> browis wesche away þe blude 230  
 And tak a drink for it will do 3ow gude

To fech water this fraudfull fox furth fure  
 Sidlingis a bank he socht vnto a sike  
 Off caiß he metis *cumand* fra þe mure  
 A trip of *lambis* dansand on a dike 235  
 This trayto<sup>r</sup> tod this tyran and this tike  
 The fattest of þe flok he fellit has  
 And ete his fill / syne to þe wolf he gais

<sup>1</sup> *May be hoise.*

They drank but tary and thare Iourney takis  
 Befoir þe king syne knelit on thare knee 240  
 Quhare is þe mere / ser tod was contumax  
 Than Lourance said / my lord spere no<sup>t</sup> at me  
 This new maid docto<sup>r</sup> of diuinitee  
 With his rede cap can tell þow wele yneuch  
 With þat þe lyon and þe lave thaj leuch 245

Tell on the caifß ser Lourence lat ws here  
 This witty wolf this noble clerk of aige  
 On 30<sup>r</sup> behalf he bad þe mere compere  
 And scho allegit till a preuilege  
 Cum nere and se and þe sall have 30<sup>r</sup> vage 250  
 Becauß he red hir respit plane and wele  
 3one rede bannete scho raucht him w<sup>t</sup> hir hele

The lyõn said be 3one rede cap I ken  
 This tale is trew quha tent vnto it takis  
 The grettest clerkis ar no<sup>t</sup> þe wyßest men 255  
 A mannis hurt / ane other happy makis  
 As þaj ware carpand thusgatis in knakis  
 And all þe court In garray and in gam  
 Sa come the þow þe moder of þe Lam

Before the iustice doun on knees ffell 260  
 Put furth hir playnt on þis wiß wofullye  
 This harlot here / this hursoun hund of hell  
 He werryit hes my lam full doggitlye  
 W<sup>t</sup>in a myle incontrare of 30<sup>r</sup> cry  
 ffor goddis lufe my lord gif me þe lawe 265  
 Off þis lymmar / · W<sup>t</sup> þat lourence lete drawe

Page 683 Bide q the lyon lemmar lat ws se fol. 317 a  
 Giff this be suy<sup>t</sup> þe sely þow has said  
 A souerane lord sauf 30<sup>r</sup> mercy q he  
 My purpois was w<sup>t</sup> him bot to haue plaid 270

Causles he fell as he had bene affraid  
 ffor drede of dede he duschit our a dike  
 And brak his nek / thow leis q scho fals tike

His dede be practik may be previt eth  
 Thy gorry gomys / and thy bludy snowt 275  
 The woll / þe flesche zit stikkis in thy teth  
 And that is evident eneuch but dout  
 The Iustice bad go cheiþ a siþ a bout  
 And so thaj did / and fand þat he was fals  
 Off murtho<sup>r</sup> thift and party treson als 280

Thaj band him fast / the Iustice bad belyve  
 To geve þe dome / and tak of all his clathis  
 The wolf that new maid docto<sup>r</sup> coud him schryve  
 Syne furth w<sup>t</sup> him / vnto þe gallowis gais  
 And at þe ledder fute his leue he tais 285  
 The ape was basare and bad him sone ascend  
 And hangit him / and thus he maid ane end

Moralitas Rycht as þe mynoure In his mynorall  
 ffaire gold w<sup>t</sup> fyre may fra þe lede wele wyn  
 Rycht sa vnder a fable figurall 290  
 A sad sentence may seke / and efter fyn  
 As daylie dois thir doctouris of dyvyn  
 Apertly be oure leving can applye  
 And preue thare preching be a poesye

The Lyon Is this warld be liklynace 295  
 To quhom lowtis bay<sup>t</sup> Emperour and king  
 And thinkis of this warld to get mare grace  
 And gapis for to get mare lifing  
 Sum for to reule and sum to rax and regne  
 Sum gadderis gere / sum gold / sum vther <sup>1</sup> gude 300  
 To wyn this warld / sum wirkis as þay wer wode

<sup>1</sup> thing *deleted*.

This mere is men of contemplatioun  
 Off pennance walkand in þis wildernace  
 As monkis and othir men of religioun  
 That presis god to pleifs in euery place 305  
 Abstrackit fra this warldis wretchidnes  
 In wilfull pouertee fra pomp and all pryde  
 And fra this warld in mynd ar mortifyde

This wolf I likkin vnto sensualitee  
 As quhen like brutall bestis we accord 310  
 Our mynd all to þis warldeis vanitee  
 Liking to tak / and love him as o<sup>r</sup> lord  
 fflee fast þairfra gif þow will ry<sup>t</sup> remord  
 Than sall reasoun riß rax and regne  
 And for thy saull þair is no better thing 315

Hir lufe <sup>1</sup> I likkin to þe thoct of dede  
 Will thow remembere man that thow man dee  
 Page 684 Thow may brek sensualiteis hede fol. 317 b  
 And fleschlye lust away fra þe sall flee  
 Wiß salomon sais will thow no<sup>t</sup> see 320  
 ffor as thow may thy sely saull now wyn  
 Think on thine end thow sall no<sup>t</sup> gladlye syn

This tod I likin to temptatioun  
 Berand to mynd monye thoctis vane  
 That daylie sagis men of religioun 325  
 Cryand to þame Cum to þe warld agane  
 Bot quhen thaj see sensualitie neir slane  
 And sudane dede with Ithand panis sore  
 He gois abak and tempis him no more

O <sup>2</sup> lord eternall medeator for ws mast <sup>2</sup> meke 330  
 Sitt down before thy fader <sup>3</sup> celestially  
 ffor ws synnaris his celsitude beseke

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> mary myld medeato of mercy *deleted*, and lord eternall medeator  
 for ws mast *interlined*.

<sup>3</sup> *Originally* sone.

Ws to defend fra payne and *perallis* all  
 And help ws vp vnto þat hevinlye hall  
 In glore quhair we may se þe sycht of god 335  
 And thus endis þe talking of þe tod

## Explicit

<sup>1</sup> Fable VI.

Orpheus &amp;

Eurydice<sup>1</sup>

The nobilnes and grit magnificens  
 Of prince and lord quhai list to magnifie  
 His ancestre and lineall discens  
 Suld first extoll and his genologie  
 So þat his harte he mycht inclyne *pair*by 5  
 The moir to vertew and to worthineß  
 Herand reherß <sup>2</sup> his elderis gentilneß

It is contrair the lawis of nature  
 A gentill man to be degenerat  
 No<sup>t</sup> following of his progenitour 10  
 The worthe rell and þe lordly estait  
 A ryall rynk for to be rusticat  
 Is bot a monsture in *comparesoun*  
 had in dispyt and full derisioun

I Say this be þe grit lordis of grew 15  
 quhich set *pair* hairt and all *pair* hail curage  
 Thair faderis steppis Iustly to *persew*  
 Eiking the wirschep of *pair* he lenage  
 The anseane and sadwyse men of age  
 Wer tendouris to þung and Insolent 20  
 To mak þame in all vertewis excellent

Page 685 Lyk as a strand or watter of a spring fol. 318 a  
 Haldis þe sapour of þe fontell well  
 So did in grece ilk lord and worthy king

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles on fol. 299 a, 302 a, 310 b,  
 and 314 a.

<sup>2</sup> of deleted.



of forbearis thay tuk knowlege and smell 25  
 Among þe quhilk of ane I think to tell  
 Bot first his gentill generatioun  
 I sall reherß w<sup>t</sup> 3our correctioun

Vpone the mont of electone <sup>1</sup>  
 The most famous of all arrabea 30  
 A goddes dwelt excellent in bewte  
 gentill of blude callit memoria  
 Quhilk Iupiter that goddes to wyfe can ta  
 And carnaly hir knew And eftir syne  
 Apone a day bare him fair dochteris nyne 35

The first in grew wes callit euterpe  
 In our language gud delectatioun  
 The secound maid clippit melpomyne  
 As hony sueit in modelatioun  
 Thersycore is gud instructioun 40  
 of every thing / the thrid sister I wiß  
 Thus out of grew in Latyne translait Is

Caliope that madin mervalouß  
 The ferd sistir of all mvsik maistrefß  
 and mother to þe king ser orpheouß 45  
 quhilk throw his wyfe wes efter king of traifß  
 Clio the fyift þat now is a goddeß  
 In latyne callit meditatioun  
 of every thing þat hes creatioun

The sext sister is callit herato 50  
 quhilk drawis lyk to lyk in every thing  
 The sevint lady was fair polimio  
 quhilk cow<sup>t</sup> a thowsand sangis sueitly sing  
 Talia syne quhilk can our saulis bring  
 In profound wit and grit agilite 55  
 Till vndirstand and haif capacitie

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

- Vrania the nynt and last of all  
 In greik langage quha cou<sup>t</sup> it ry<sup>t</sup> expound  
 Is callit armony celestiall  
 Reiosing *men* w<sup>t</sup> melody and sound 60  
 Among thir nyne calliope wes cround  
 And maid a quene be mighty god phebuß  
 Off quhome he gat this prince *ser* Orpheuß
- Page 686 No wondir wes tho<sup>t</sup> he wes fair and wyse fol. 318 *b*  
 gentill and gud full of liberalitie 65  
 his fader god and his progenetryse  
 A goddeß finder of all armony  
 quhen he wes borne scho set him on hir kne  
 and gart him souk of hir twa paupis quhyte  
 The sueit lecour of all mvsik *perfyte* 70
- Incressand sone to manheid vp he drew  
 off statur large and frely fair of face  
 Is <sup>1</sup> noble fame so far it sprang and grew  
 Till at þe last te <sup>1</sup> mighty quene of trace  
 excelland fair haboundand in richeß 75  
 A message send vnto þat prince so zing  
 Requyrand him to wed hir and be king
- Euridices this lady had to name  
 and quhene scho saw this prince so glorius  
 Hir erand to propone scho tho<sup>t</sup> no schame 80  
 W<sup>t</sup> wordis sueit and blenkis amorouß  
 Said welcum lord and lufe *ser* orpheuß  
 In this provynce ze salbe king and lord  
 Thay kissit syne and thus thay can accord
- Betuix orpheuß and fair erudices 85  
 fra þai wer weddit on fra day to day  
 The low of lufe cow<sup>t</sup> kyndill and increß  
 W<sup>t</sup> mir<sup>t</sup> and bly<sup>t</sup>neß solace and w<sup>t</sup> play

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

Off wardly<sup>1</sup> Ioy allace quhat sall I say  
 Lyk till a flour þat plesandly will spring 90  
 quhilk fadis sone And endis w<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup>nyng

I say this be erudices the quene  
 quhilk walkit fur<sup>t</sup> in to a may mornynng  
 Bot w<sup>t</sup> a madyn vntill a medow grene  
 To tak þe air And se the flo<sup>r</sup>is spring 95  
 quhair in a schaw neir by this lady 3ing  
 A busteoufs hird callit arresteufs  
 Kepand his beistis lay vndir a busf

And quhen he saw this lady solitar  
 bairfut w<sup>t</sup> shankis quhyter than the snaw 100  
 preckit w<sup>t</sup> lust he tho<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup>outin mair  
 hir till opprefß and to his cave hir draw  
 Dreidand for evill scho fled quhen scho him saw  
 And as scho ran all bairfute on a busf  
 Scho strampit on a serpent vennemufß 105

This crewall vemome<sup>1</sup> wes so penetrife  
 Page 687 As natur is of mortall pvsoun fol. 319 a  
 I<sup>1</sup> peiffß small this quenis harte can rife  
 and scho annone fell on a deidly swoun  
 Seand this caifß proserpyne maid hir<sup>2</sup> boun 110  
 quhilk clipit is the goddes infernall  
 Ontill hir court this gentill quene can call

And quhen scho vaneist was and vnwisible  
 hir madyn wepit w<sup>t</sup> a wofull cheir  
 Cryand w<sup>t</sup> mony schowt and voce terrible 115  
 quhill at þe last king orpheus can heir  
 And of hir cry the caufß sone cow<sup>t</sup> he speir  
 Scho said allace euridiceß 3o<sup>r</sup> quene  
 Is w<sup>t</sup> þe phary tane befoir my Ene

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>2</sup> *Originally him ; but hir is written in the margin in a later hand.*

This noble king inflammit all in yre 120  
 and rampand as a lyoun rewanuß  
 W<sup>t</sup> awfull luke and Ene glowand as fyre  
 sperid the maner and þe maid said thuß  
 Scho strampit on a serpent venemuß  
 And fell on swoun W<sup>t</sup> þat þe quene of fary 125  
 Claw<sup>t</sup> hir vpstone and fur<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> hir cow<sup>t</sup> cary

Quhen scho had said the king sichit full soir  
 his hairt neir birst for verry dule and wo  
 half out of mynd he maid no tary moir  
 bot tuk his harp and on to wod cow<sup>t</sup> go 130  
 Wrinkand his handis walkand to and fro  
 quhill he mycht stand syne sat down on a stone  
 And till his harp thuß gait maid his mone

O dulfull herp w<sup>t</sup> mony dully string  
 Turne all thy mirth and mvsik in murning 135  
 And seiß of all thy sutell songis sueit  
 Now weip w<sup>t</sup> me thy lord and cairfull king  
 quhilk lossit hes in erd all his lyking  
 And all thy game thow change in gole and greit  
 Thy goldin pynniss w<sup>t</sup> mony teiris weit 140  
 And all my pane foll <sup>1</sup> till report thow preiß  
 cryand w<sup>t</sup> me in every steid and streit  
 quhair art thow gone my luve ewridiceß

Him to reioß 3it playit he a spring  
 quhill þat þe fowlis of þe wid can sing 145  
 And treis dansit w<sup>t</sup> þair levis grene  
 him to deuod from his grit womenting  
 Bot all in vane that wailzeit no thing  
 his hairt wes so vpoun his lusty quene

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

The bludy teiris sprang out of his ene 150  
 Page 688 Thair wes no solace mycht his sobbing sefs fol. 319 b  
 bot cryit ay w<sup>t</sup> cairis cauld and kene  
 quhair art thow gone my lufe euridicefs

Fair weill my place fairweill plesandis and play  
 and wylcum woddis wyld and wilsum way 155  
 My wicket werd in wildirnefs to ware  
 My rob ryell And all my riche array  
 changit salbe in rude russet and gray  
 My dyademe in till a hate of hair  
 My bed salbe w<sup>t</sup> beuer brok and bair 160  
 in buskis bene w<sup>t</sup> mony busteoufs besf  
 W<sup>t</sup>owttin song sayand w<sup>t</sup> siching sair  
 quhair art thow gone my luve euridicefs

I the beseik my fair fadir phebufs  
 Haif pety of thy awin sone orpheufs 165  
 Wait thow no<sup>t</sup> weill I am thy sone and chyld  
 Now heir my plaint pelfull <sup>1</sup> and peteufs  
 Direk me fro this deid so dolorufs  
 Quhilk gois thus w<sup>t</sup>outtin gilt begyld  
 Lat no<sup>t</sup> thy face w<sup>t</sup> cluddis to be oursyld 170  
 Len me thy ly<sup>t</sup> and lat me no<sup>t</sup> go leifs  
 To find þat fair in fame þat was neuir fyld  
 My lady quene and lufe euridices

O Iupiter thow god celestiall  
 and grantser to my self on the I call 175  
 To mend my mvrning and my dreery mone  
 Thow gif me forfs þat <sup>2</sup> no<sup>t</sup> fant nor fall  
 Till I hir fynd forsuth seik hir I sall  
 and nowper stint nor stand for stok nor stone  
 Throw thy godheid grant me quhair scho is gone 180

<sup>1</sup> Sic. panefull in *The Asloan MS.*

<sup>2</sup> *The Asloan MS.* reads I.

gar hir appeir and put my hairt in peß  
 King orpheuß thus w<sup>t</sup> his harp allone  
 Soir weipand for his wyfe euridices

Quhen endit wer thir songis lamentable  
 he tuk his harp and on his breist can hing 185  
 Syne passit to þe hevin as sayis the fable  
 To seik his wyfe bot þat welzeid no thing  
 By wedlingis streit he went but tareing  
 Syne come down throw þe speir of saturne ald  
 Quhilk fadir is to all þe stormis cald 190

Quhen scho wes socht outhrow þat cauld regioun  
 Page 689 Till Iupiter his grandser can he wend fol. 320 a  
 quhilk rewit soir his lamentatioun  
 and gart his spheir be socht fro end to end  
 Scho was no<sup>t</sup> thair and down he can descend 195  
 Till mars þe god of battell and of stryfe  
 and socht his spheir 3it gat he no<sup>t</sup> his wyfe

Than went he doun till his fadir phebus  
 god of þe sone w<sup>t</sup> bemis brycht and cleir  
 bot quhen he saw his awin sone orpheuß 200  
 In sic a plicht þat changit all his cheir  
 and gart annone ga seik throw all his spheir  
 bot all in vane his lady come no<sup>t</sup> thair  
 he tuk his leif and to venus can fair

Quhen he hir saw he knelit and said thuß 205  
 Wait 3e no<sup>t</sup> weill I am 3our awin trew knycht  
 In luv none leler than ser orpheuß  
 And 3e of luv goddeß and most of micht  
 of my lady help me to get a sicht  
 ffor sur q scho 3e mone seik nedir mair 210  
 Than fra venus he tuk his leif but mair



Till *mercury* but tary is he gone  
 quhilk callit is þe god of eloquens  
 bot of his wyfe thair gat he knowlege none  
 W<sup>t</sup> wofull hairt he passit down frome thens 215  
 On to þe mone he maid no residens  
 Thus frome þe hevin he went onto þe erd  
 zit be þe way sum melody he lerd

In his passage amang þe planeitis all  
 he hard a hevinly melody and sound 220  
 passing all instrumentis musicall  
 causit be rollyn of þe speiris round  
 Quhilk armony of all this mappamound  
 Quhill moving seifs vnyt *perpetuall*  
 Quhilk of this world pluto þe saule can call 225

Thair leirit he tonis proportionat  
 As duplare triplare and emetricus  
 enolius And eik þe quadruplait  
 Epoddeus <sup>1</sup> ry<sup>t</sup> hard and curius  
 Off all thir sex sueit and delicius 230  
 ryt *consonant* fyfe hevinly symphonyfß  
 componyt ar as clerkis can devyse

ffirst diatesserone full sueit I wiß  
 Page 690 And dyapasone semple and dowplait fol. 320 b  
 And dyapenty componyt w<sup>t</sup> þe dyß 235  
 Thir makis fyve of thre mvltiplicat  
 This mirry mvsik and mellefluat  
 Compleit and full of *nummeris* od and evin  
 Is causit be þe moving of þe hevin

Off sic mvsik to wryt I do bot doit 240  
 Thairfoir of this mater A stray I lay  
 ffor in my lyfe I cow<sup>t</sup> nevir sing a noit

<sup>1</sup> *Originally* Epogdeus.

bot I will tell how orpheus tuk the way  
 To seik his wyfe attour the grauis gray  
 hungry and cauld w<sup>t</sup> mony wilsum wone 245  
 W<sup>t</sup>outtin gyd he and his harp allone

he passit furth the space of twenty dayis  
 fer and full fer and ferrer than I *can* tell  
 and ay he fand streitis and reddy wayis  
 Till at þe last vnto the 3et of hell 250  
 he come and þair he fand a porter fell  
 W<sup>t</sup> thre heidis wes callit serberus  
 A hound of hell a monstour mervellus

Than orpheus began to be agast  
 Quhen he beheld þat vgly hellis hound 255  
 he tuk his harp and on it playit fast  
 Till at þe last throw sueitnes of þe sound  
 This dog slepit and fell down on þe ground  
 Than orpheus attour his wame in stall  
 and neddirmair he went As 3e heir sall 260

He passit fur<sup>t</sup> ontill a ryvir deip  
 our it a brig and on it sisteris thre  
 quhilk had þe entre of þe brig to keip  
 Electo mygra and thesaphone  
 Turnit a quheill wes vgly for to se 265  
 and on it spred a man hecht exione  
 Rolland about ry<sup>t</sup> windir wo begone

Than orpheus playd a Ioly spring  
 The thre susteris full fast thay fell on sleip  
 The vgly quheill seisit of hir quhirling 270  
 Thus left wes none þe entre for to keip  
 Thane exione out of þe quheill gan creip  
 And stall away and orpheus *an*none  
 W<sup>t</sup>out stopping atour þe brig is gone

- No<sup>t</sup> far frome thyne he come vnto a flude 275  
 Drubly and deip and rythly down can rin  
 Page 691 Quhair tantelus nakit full thristy stude fol. 321 a  
 And ȝit þe wattir ȝeid aboif his chin  
 quhen he gaipit þair wald no drop cum In  
 quhen he dowkit þe watter wald discend 280  
 Thus gat he no<sup>t</sup> his thrist no<sup>1</sup> mend
- Befoir his face ane nape hang also  
 fast at his mowth vpoun a twynid<sup>2</sup>  
 quhe<sup>1</sup> he gaipit It rollit to and fro  
 And fled as it refusit him to feid 285  
 Quhen orpheus thus saw him suffir neid  
 he tuk his harp and fast on it can clink  
 The wattir stud and tantalus gat a drink
- Syne our a mvre w<sup>t</sup> thornis thik and scherp  
 Wepand allone a wilsum way he went 290  
 And had no<sup>t</sup> bene throw suffrage of his harp  
 W<sup>t</sup> fell pikis he had bene schorne and schent  
 As he blenkit besyd him on þe bent  
 he saw lyand speldit a wofull wycht  
 Nalit full fast and titius he hecht 295
- And on his breist thair sat a grisly grip  
 quhilk w<sup>t</sup> his bill his belly throw can boir  
 both maw myddret hart lever and trip  
 he ruggit out his panis was þe moir  
 Quhen orpheus thus saw him suffir soir 300  
 he take his herp and maid sueit melody  
 The grip is fled and titius left his cry
- Bezond this mvre he fand a feirfull streit  
 Myrk as þe nycht To pass ry<sup>t</sup> dengerus  
 ffor sliddreneß skant mycht he hald his feit 305

<sup>1</sup> Sic.<sup>2</sup> The missing word is threid in the Asloan MS.

In quhilk þair wes a stynk ry<sup>t</sup> odiuſ  
 That gydit him to hiddouſ hellis houſ  
 quhair rodomantus and proserpina  
 Wer king and quene and orpheus in can ga

O dully place grundles deip dungeoun 310  
 furneſ of fyre and stink intollerable  
 Pit of diſpair w<sup>t</sup>out remiſsioun  
 Thy meit we<sup>n</sup>nome Thy drink is pvsonable  
 Thy grit panis and to compt w<sup>n</sup>nwmerable  
 Quhat creature cumis to dwell in the 315  
 Is ay deand and nevirmoir sall de

Page 692 Thair fand he mony cairfull king and quene  
 W<sup>t</sup> croun on heid w<sup>t</sup> braſſ full birnand fol. 321 b  
 quhilk in þair lyfe full maisterfull had bene  
 and conquero<sup>r</sup>'is of gold richeſſ and land 320  
 hectore of <sup>1</sup> troy and priame þair he fand  
 And Alex<sup>r</sup> for his wrang conquieist  
 Antiochus als for his foull incest

And Iulius cesar for his foull crewaltie  
 And herod w<sup>t</sup> his brudir<sup>'s</sup> wyfe he saw 325  
 And nero for his grit Iniquitie  
 And pilot for his breking of þe law  
 Syne vndir þat he lukit and cow<sup>t</sup> know  
 Cresus that king none mychtiar on mold  
 ffor cuvatyse 3et full of birnand gold 330

Thair saw he pharo for the oppreſsioun  
 of god<sup>'s</sup> folk on quhilk the plaigis fell  
 and sawll for þe grit abusioun  
 Was Iuſtice to þe folk of Israell  
 Thair saw he acob and quene Iesabell 335  
 Quhilk silly nabot þat wes a propheit trew  
 ffor his wyne 3aird w<sup>t</sup>outtin mercy slew

<sup>1</sup> and *deleted*, and of *interlined*.

Thair saw he mony paip and cardynall  
 In haly kirk quhilk did abusioun  
 And bischopis in þair pontificall 340  
 Be symonie and wrang Intrusioun  
 Abbottis and all men of religioun  
 ffor evill disponyng of þair place and rent  
 In flame of fyre wer bittirly <sup>1</sup> torment

Syne neddirmair he went quhair pluto was 345  
 and proserpyne and hiddirwart he drew  
 Ay playand on his harp quhair he cowt paß  
 Till at þe last erudices he knew  
 Lene and deidlyk and peteouß paill of hew  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> warsche and wane and walluid as þe weid 350  
 hir lilly lyre wes lyk vnto þe leid

Qd he my lady leill and my delyt  
 full wo is me to se þow changit thus  
 quhair is þo<sup>r</sup> rude as roß w<sup>t</sup> cheikis quhyte  
 þo<sup>r</sup> cristell ene w<sup>t</sup> blenkis amorus 355  
 þo<sup>r</sup> lippis reid to kiß delicius  
 q scho as now I der no<sup>t</sup> tell *þerfay*  
 Bot þe sall wit þe cauß ane vþer day

Page 693 Qd pluto ser tho<sup>t</sup> scho be lyk ane elf fol. 322 a  
 Scho hes no cauß to plenþe And for quhy 360  
 Scho fairis alsweill daylie As dois my self  
 Or king herod for all his chevelry  
 It is lango<sup>r</sup> þat putis hir in sic ply  
 War scho at hame in hir cuntre of trace  
 Scho wald rewert full sone in <sup>2</sup> and face 365

Than orpheus befoir pluto sat down  
 And in his handis quhit his herp can ta  
 And playit mony sueit proportioun

<sup>1</sup> burnt *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> *Asloan MS. reads fax after in.*

W<sup>t</sup> baiß tonis in Ipotdorica  
 W<sup>t</sup> gemilling in yporlerica 370  
 quhill at þe last for rew<sup>t</sup> and grit petie  
 Thay weipit soir þat cow<sup>t</sup> him heir or se  
  
 Than proserpene and pluto bad him aß  
 his waresoun / And he wald haif ry<sup>t</sup> nocht  
 Bot licience w<sup>t</sup> his wyfe away to paß 375  
 To his cuntre þat he so far had socht  
 Qd proserpyne sen I hir hiddir brocht  
 We sall no<sup>t</sup> *pairte* w<sup>t</sup>out *conditioun*  
 Qd he *pairto* I mak promissioun  
  
 Euridices than be þe hand thow tak 380  
 and paß thi way bot vndirmeth this pane  
 Gife thow turnis or blenkis behind thy bak  
 We sall hir haif to hell for evir agane  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> this was hard 3it orpheus was fane  
 And on thay went talkand of play and sport 385  
 Till thay almost come to þe outward port  
  
 Thus orpheus w<sup>t</sup> inwart lufe repleit  
 So blindit was w<sup>t</sup> grit effectioun  
 pensyfe in hart apone his lady sueit  
 Remembrit no<sup>t</sup> his hard *conditioun* 390  
 Quhat will 3e moir in schort *conclusioun*  
 he blent bakwart And pluto come *annone*  
 And on to hell w<sup>t</sup> hir Agane is gone  
  
 Allace it wes grit pety for to heir  
 of orpheus the weping and þe wo 395  
 how his lady þat he had bocht so deir  
 Bot for a luk so sone wes tane <sup>1</sup> him fro  
 flatlingis he fell and micht no fordir go  
 And Lay a quhile in swoun and extasy  
 Page 694 Quhen he ourcome this out of lufe gan cry. fol. 322 b

<sup>1</sup> past *deleted*, and tane *interlined*.



Quhat art thou luv how sall I the defyne 401  
 Bittir and sueit crewall and merciabile  
 plesand to sum to vþir plent and pyne  
 Till sum constant to vþir variable  
 Hard is thy law thy bandis vnbrekable 405  
 Quho *seruis* the tho<sup>t</sup> thay be nevir so trew  
 Perchance sum tyme thay sall haif cauß to rew

Now find I weill this proverb trew q he  
 hart on the hurd and handis on þe soir  
 Quhair luv gois on forß mone turne the E 410  
 I am expart and wois me þairfoir  
 Bot for a luke my lady is forloir  
 Thus chydand on w<sup>t</sup> luv our burne and bent  
 A wofull wedo hamewart is he went

## Moralitas

Now wirthy folk boece þat senatour 415  
 To wryt this fenzeit fable tuk in cure  
 In his gay buke of consolatioun  
 ffor our doctrene and gud instructioun  
 quhilk in þe self suppois it fenzeit be  
 And hid vndir þe cloik of poetre 420  
 zit maister trivat docto<sup>r</sup> nicholaß  
 quhilk in his tyme a noble theologe wafß  
 Applyis it to gud moralitie  
 ry<sup>t</sup> full of fruct and seriositie  
 ffair phebus is þe god of sapience 425  
 Caliope his wyfe is eloquence  
 Thir twa mareit gat orpheus belyfe  
 Quhilk callit is the *pairte* intelletyfe  
 Off manis saule and vndirstanding fre  
 And seperat fra sensualitie 430  
 Euridices is our effectioun  
 Be fantasy oft movit vp and down

	Quhile to ressonne it castis the delyte	
	Quhyle to þe flesche it settis the appetyte	
	Arestius this <sup>1</sup> þat cowth persew	435
	Euridices is no <sup>t</sup> bot gud vertew	
	That bissy is to keip our myndis clene	
	Bot quhen we fle outthrow þe medow grene	
Page 695	ffra vertew till þis warldis vane plesans	fol. 323 a
	Myngit w <sup>t</sup> cair and full of variance	440
	The serpentis stang þat is þe deidly syn	
	That posownis þe saule w <sup>t</sup> out and in	
	And than is deid and eik oppressit doun	
	Till wardly <sup>2</sup> lust and all our affectioun	
	Thane <i>perfyte</i> wisdom weipis wondir soir	445
	Seand thus gait our appetyte misfair	
	And to þe hevin he passit vp belyfe	
	Schawand to ws þe lyfe contemplatyfe	
	The <i>perfyte</i> wit and eik þe fervent luve	
	We suld haif allway to þe hevin abuve	450
	Bot seildin þair our appetyte is fundin	
	It is so fast w <sup>t</sup> in þe body bundin	
	Thairfoir dounwart we cast our myndis E	
	Blindit w <sup>t</sup> lust and may no <sup>t</sup> vpwartis fle	
	Sould our desyre be socht vp in þe spheiris	455
	Quhen it is tedderit in þir worldly breiris	
	Quhyle on þe flesh quhyle on þis warldis wrak	
	And to þe hevin full small intent we tak	
	S <sup>r</sup> orpheus thow seikis all in vane	
	Thy wyfe so he Thairfoir cum doun agane	460
	And <sup>3</sup> vnto þe monster mervellus	
	W <sup>t</sup> thre heidis þat we call cerberus	
	Quhilk fenzeid is to haif so mony heidis	
	ffor to be takin <sup>2</sup> thre maner of deidis	
	The first is in the tendir zong bernage	465
	The secound deid is in þe middill age	

<sup>1</sup> *Asloan MS. reads herd after this.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>3</sup> *Asloan MS. reads pas after And.*

	The thrid is in greit eild quhen men ar tane	
	Thus cerberus to swelly sparis nane	
	Bot quhen our mynd is myngit w <sup>t</sup> sapience	
	and plais vpoun þe herp of eloquence	470
	That is to say makis <i>persuasioun</i> <sup>1</sup>	
	To draw our will and our affectioun	
	In every eild fra syn and fowll delyte	
	The dog our sawll na power hes to byte	
	The secound monstour ar the sistiris thre	475
	Electo / nigera / and thesaphany	
	Ar no <sup>t</sup> ellis in bukis as we reid	
	Bot wicket tho <sup>t</sup> ill word and thrawart deid	
	Electo is þe bolling of þe harte	
	Mygera the wicket word inwart	480
	Thesaphony is operatioun	
	That makis fynall executioun	
	In deidly syn and thir thre turnis ay	
	The vgly quheill is no <sup>t</sup> ellis to say	
Page 696	Bot warldly men sumtyme ar cassin he	fol. 323 b
	vpone þe quheill in gret prosperitie	486
	and w <sup>t</sup> a quhirle onwarly or þai wait	
	ar thrawin doun to pure and law estait	
	Off exione þat on þe quheill wes spred	
	I sall þow tell of sum <i>pairte</i> As I haif red	490
	he was of lyfe brukle and lecheroufs	
	and in þat craft hardy and curagufs	
	That he wald lue in to no lawar place	
	Bot Iuno quene of nature and goddace	
	And on a day he went vp on þe sky	495
	and socht Iuno thinkand w <sup>t</sup> hir to ly	
	Scho saw him cum And knew his foull intent	
	A rany clud one fra þe firmament	
	Scho gart discend and kest betuix þame two	
	And in þat clud his nature ʒeid him fro	500

<sup>1</sup> to *deleted*.

off quhilk was generat þe Sentowriß  
 half man half horß vpoun a ferly wiß  
 Thane for þe inwart crabing and offens  
 That Iuno tuke for his grit violens  
 Scho send him down vnto þe sistiris thre 505  
 Vpone a quheill ay turnyt for to be  
 Bot quhen ressoun and *per*fyte sapience  
 playis vpone þe herp of eloquens  
 And *pers*uadis our fleschly appetyte  
 To leif þe tho<sup>t</sup> of þis warldly delyte 510  
 Than seiffß of our hert þe wicket will  
 ffra frawart language than the tong is still  
 Our synfull deid<sup>i</sup>s fallis down on sleip  
 Thane exione out of þe quheill gan creip  
 That is to say the grit solitud 515  
 Quhyle vp quhyle down to win this warld<sup>i</sup>s gud  
 seiffß fur<sup>t</sup>w<sup>t</sup> and our affectioun  
 Waxis quiet in *contemplatioun*  
 This tantalus of quhome I spak of aire  
 quhill he leivit he was a gay ostlaire 520  
 And on a nycht come travilland þairby  
 The god of richesß and tuk harbery  
 W<sup>t</sup> tantalus and he till his supper  
 Slew his awin sone þat was leif and deir  
 Syne in a sew w<sup>t</sup> spycis soddin weill 525  
 he gart þe god eit vp his flesche ilk deill  
 ffor this dispyt quhen he wes deid annone  
 Was dampnit in þe flud of acherone  
 Till suffer hungir thrist nakit and cawld  
 Page 697 Ry<sup>t</sup> wo begone as I befoir haif tould fol. 324 a  
 This hungry man and thristy tantalus 531  
 Betaknis men gredy and couetouß  
 The god of riches þat ar ay reddy  
 ffor to ressaif and tak in harbery  
 And till him sieth his sone in pecis small 535  
 That is þe flesch and blud w<sup>t</sup> grit travell

To full þe bag and neuir fund in thair hairt  
 Vpoun þame self to spend nor tak þair *pairte*  
 Allace in erd quhair is thair mair foly  
 Than for to want and haif haboundantly 540  
 Till haif distrefß on bed on bak and burd  
 And spair till wyn <sup>1</sup> *men* of gold a hurd  
 And in þe ny<sup>t</sup> sleip soundly thay may no<sup>t</sup>  
 To gaddir geir so gredy is thair tho<sup>t</sup>  
 Bot quhen ressoun and intelligence 545  
 Smytis vpoun þe herp of conscience  
 Schawand to ws quhat *perrell* on ilk syd  
 That þai <sup>2</sup> incur quhay will trest or confyd  
 Into þis warldis vane prosperitie  
 quhilk hes thir sory *properteis* thre 550  
 That is to say gottin w<sup>t</sup> grit labour  
 Keipit w<sup>t</sup> dreid and tynt w<sup>t</sup> grit dolour  
 This grit avariß be grace quha vndirstud  
 I trow suld leif þair grit solicitude  
 off ythand tho<sup>tis</sup> and he besines 555  
 To gaddir gold syne leif in distres  
 Bot he suld eit and drink quhen evir he list  
 off cuvatyse to slaik þe birmand thrist  
 This titius lay nalit on þe bent  
 And þe grip his bowellis revin and rent 560  
 Quhill he levit he set alhis <sup>1</sup> *intentioun*  
 To find þe craft of diuinatioun  
 And lyrit it vnto þe spyne <sup>1</sup> all  
 To tell befoir sic thingis as wald befall  
 quhat lyfe quhat deth quhat destany and werd 565  
 provydit ware vnto every *man* on erd  
 Appollo than for this abusioun  
 Quhilk is þe god of diuinatioun  
 for he vsurpit of his facultie  
 put him to hell And þair remanis he 570


<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> will *deleted*, and þai *interlined*.

	Ilk man þat heiris þis conclusioun	
	Suld dreid to serfs be constillatioun	
Page 698	Thingis to fall vndir þe firmament	fol. 324 b
	Till 3e or na quhilk ar indefferent	
	W <sup>t</sup> out profixit cauß and certane	575
	quhilk nane in erd may know bot god allane	
	Quhen orpheus vpoun his harp can play	
	That is our vndirstanding for to say	
	Cryis O man recleme þi folich harte	
	Will thow be god and tak on the his <i>pairte</i>	580
	To tell thingis to cum þat neur wilbe	
	Quhilk god hes kept in his preuetie	
	Thow ma no mair offend to god of micht	
	Na w <sup>t</sup> þi spaying reif fra him his Richt	
	This <i>perfyte</i> wisdom e w <sup>t</sup> his melody	585
	fleyis þe spreit of fenzeid profecy	
	And drawis vpwart our affectioun	
1		1
	ffra wichcraft spaying and sorsery	
	And <i>superstitioun</i> of astrolegy	
	Saif allanerly sic maner of thingis	590
	quhilk vpoun trew and certane caußs hingis	
	The quhilk mone cum to þair caus indure	
	On verry forß and no <sup>t</sup> throw avanture	
	As is þe clippis and þe <i>coniunctioun</i>	
	of sone and mone be calculatioun	595
	The quhilk ar fundin in trew astronomy	
	Be moving of þe speiris in þe sky	
	All thir to speik it may be tollerable	
	And none vdir quhilk no caußs stable	
	This vgly way this myrk and dully streit	600
	Is no <sup>t</sup> ellis bot blinding of þe spreit	
	W <sup>t</sup> myrk cluddis and myst of Ignorance	
	Affetterrit in þis warldis vane plesance	

<sup>1</sup> There is no sign of an omitted line in the MS., though the rhyme scheme requires one.



And bissines of temporalite  
 To kene þe self a styme it may no<sup>t</sup> se 605  
 ffor scammeris on eftir effectioun  
 ffra Ill to war ale thus to hale gois down  
 That is wan howp throw lang hanting of syn  
 And fowll dispair þat mony fallis In  
 Than orpheus our ressoun is full wo 610  
 And twichis on his harp and biddis ho  
 Till our desyre and fulich appetyte  
 Bidis leif þis worldis full delyte  
 Than pluto god and quene of hellis fyre  
 Mone grant to ressoun on forþs the desyre 615  
 Page 699 Than orpheus hes wone euridices fol. 325 a  
 Quhen our desyre w<sup>t</sup> ressoun makis peþs  
 And seikis vp to contemplatioun  
 of syn destand <sup>1</sup> þe abutioun  
 Bot ilk man suld be wyse and warly se 620  
 That he bakwart cast no<sup>t</sup> his myndis E  
 gifand consent and delectatioun  
 Off fleschly lust for þe affectioun  
 for thane gois bakwart to þe sone agane  
 Our appetyte As it befor was slane 625  
 In wardly lust and vane prosperite  
 And makis ressoun wedow for to be  
  
 Now pray we god sen our affectioun  
 Is allway promp and reddy to fall down  
 That he wald vndirput his haly hand 630  
 of mantenans and gife ws forþs to stand  
 In þerfyte lue As he is glorius  
 And thus endis þe taill of orpheus : *etc.*

finis  q m̄r R H

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

Fable VII.<sup>1</sup>The bludy Sark <sup>1</sup>

This hindir ʒeir I hard be tald  
 Thair was a worthy king  
 Dukis erlis and barronis bald  
 He had at his bidding  
 The lord was anceane and ald 5  
 And sixty ʒeiris cow<sup>t</sup> ring  
 he had a dochter fair to fald  
 A lusty lady ʒing

Off all fairheid scho bur ʒe flour  
 And eik hir faderis air 10  
 off lusty laitiss and he hono<sup>r</sup>  
 Meik bot and debonair  
 Scho wynnit in a bigly bour  
 On fold wes none so fair  
 princis luvit hir paramo<sup>r</sup> 15  
 In cuntreis our allquhair

Thair dwelt alyt besyde ʒe king  
 A fowll gyane of ane  
 stollin he hes the lady ʒing  
 Away w<sup>t</sup> hir is gane 20  
 And kest hir in his dungering

Page 700 Quhair licht scho nicht se nane fol. 325 b  
 Hungir and cauld and grit thristing  
 Scho fand in to hir wame <sup>2</sup>

He wes ʒe laithliest on to luk 25  
 ʒat on ʒe grund mycht gang  
 His nailis wes lyk ane hellis cruk  
 Thairw<sup>t</sup> fyve quarteris lang  
 Thair wes nane ʒat he ourtuk  
 In ry<sup>t</sup> or ʒit in wrang 30

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous six Fables.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

Bot all in schondir he þame schuke  
The gyane wes so strang

He held the lady day and nycht  
W<sup>t</sup>in his deip dungeoun  
he wald no<sup>t</sup> gif of hir a sicht 35  
for gold nor ʒit ransoun  
Bot gife þe king my<sup>t</sup> get a knycht  
To fecht w<sup>t</sup> his persoun  
To fecht with him bo<sup>t</sup> day and ny<sup>t</sup>  
quhill ane wer dungin down 40

The king gart seik baith fer and neir  
beth be se and land  
off ony kny<sup>t</sup> gife he micht heir  
Wald fecht w<sup>t</sup> þat gyand  
A worthy prince þat had no peir 45  
hes tane þe deid on hand  
ffor þe luvē of þe lady cleir  
and held full trew cunnand

That prince come prowldly to þe toun  
of þat gyane to heir 50  
And fawcht w<sup>t</sup> him his awin *persoun*  
And tuke him presoneir  
And kest him In his awin dungeoun  
Allane w<sup>t</sup>outtin feir  
W<sup>t</sup> *hungir* cauld and *confusioun* 55  
As full weill worthy weir

Syne brak þe bour had hame þe bricht  
Vnto hir fadir deir  
Sa evill wondit was þe kny<sup>t</sup>  
That he behuivit to de 60  
Vnlusum was his likame dicht

In all þe world was þair a wicht  
So peteoufs for to sy

The lady murnyt and maid grit mone 65  
W<sup>t</sup> all hir mekle nicht  
I luvit nevir lufe bot one  
þat dulfully now is dicht  
God sen my lyfe wer fra me tone  
Or I had sene þone sicht 70  
Or ellis in begging evir to gone  
fur<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> þone curtafs knycht

He said fair lady now mone I  
De trestly þe me trow  
Tak þe my sark þat is bludy 75  
And hing It forrow þow  
first think on it and syne on me  
quhen men cumis þow to wow  
The lady said be mary fre  
Thairto I mak a wow 80

Quhen þat scho lukit to þe serk  
Scho tho<sup>t</sup> on þe persoun  
And prayit for him w<sup>t</sup> all hir harte  
That lowsd hir of bandoun  
quhair scho was wont to sit full merk 85  
In þat deip dungeoun  
And evir quhill scho wes in quert  
That waß hir a lessoun

Sa weill þe lady luvit þe kny<sup>t</sup>  
þat no man wald scho tak 90  
Sa suld we do our god of nicht  
That did all for ws mak  
quhilk fullely to deid wes dicht  
for sinfull manis saik

Sa suld we do both day and ny<sup>t</sup> 95  
 W<sup>t</sup> prayaris to him mak

Moralitas This king is lyk þe trinitie  
 Baith in Hevin and heir  
 The manis saule to þe lady  
 The gyane to lucefeir 100  
 The kny<sup>t</sup> to chryst þat deit on tre

Page 702 And coft our synnis deir fol. 326 b  
 The <sup>1</sup> pit to hell w<sup>t</sup> panis fell  
 The syn to þe woweir

The lady was wowd bot scho said nay 105  
 W<sup>t</sup> men þat wald hir wed  
 Sa suld we wryth all syn away  
 That in our breistis bred  
 I pray to Iesu chryst verrey  
 ffor ws his blud þat bled 110  
 To be our help on domysday  
 quhair lawis ar straitly led

The saule is godis dochtir deir  
 And eik his handewerk  
 That was betrasit w<sup>t</sup> lucifeir 115  
 quha sittis in hell full merk  
 Borrowit w<sup>t</sup> chrystis angell cleir  
 hend men will 3e no<sup>t</sup> herk  
 ffor his lufe þat bocht ws deir  
 Think on þe bludy serk 120

*etc.*

ffinis q̄ m̄r

R. Henrici

<sup>1</sup> gyane *deleted.*

<sup>1</sup> Fable  
VIII.

The Cock  
& ye  
Jewell.

Prolog.<sup>1</sup>

Tho<sup>t</sup> fenzeit fables of auld poetre  
Be no<sup>t</sup> grundit all vpoun trew<sup>t</sup> zit than  
Thair poleit termis of sueit retory  
ar ry<sup>t</sup> plesand vnto the heir of man  
And als þe causß quhi thay first began 5  
Was to repreife þe vyce of mysdoing  
of man be fegour of ane vper thing

In lyk maner as throw a busteois erd  
So it be lawborit w<sup>t</sup> grit diligence  
Springis þe flouris and þe cornis brerd 10  
hailsum and gud to manis sustenance  
So springis þair a morall sueit sentence  
Out of þe scitell dyt of poetre  
To gud purpoiß quha culd it ry<sup>t</sup> aply

Thir nutis schellis tho<sup>t</sup> þai be hard and tuich 15  
Page 703 They hald þe cirnall sueit and delectable fol. 327 a  
So lysis þair a doctryne wyse anewch  
and full of fruct vndir a fenzeit fable  
As clerkis sayis it is ry<sup>t</sup> profitable  
Amang ernyst to myng a merry sport 20  
To blyth þe spreit and gar þe tyme be schort

For as we se þe bow þat ay is bent  
Wordis vnsmart and dullis on þe string  
So dois þe mynd þat is ay diligent  
In ernyst tho<sup>t</sup> and in studeing 25  
W<sup>t</sup> sad materis sum mirrineß to myng  
accordis weill thus Isop I wiß  
Dulcius arrident seria picta Iocis

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous seven Fables.*



Off þis poyet my masteris w<sup>t</sup> ʒour leife  
 I me deffer to ʒour correctioun 30  
 In moder tong of latyne I wald preife  
 To mak a maner of translatioun  
 No<sup>t</sup> of my self for vane presumptioun  
 Bot be requeist and prayeris of a lord  
 off quhome þe name it neid<sup>is</sup> no<sup>t</sup> record 35

In hamely langage and in *termes* rud  
 me neid<sup>is</sup> wryt ffor quhy of eloquence  
 No rethory I neur vndirstud  
 Thairfoir meikly I pray ʒour reuerens  
 Gife ʒe fynd ocht þat throw my negligence 40  
 Or diminut or ʒit superfluys <sup>1</sup>  
 Correct at ʒour will<sup>is</sup> gratius

Myne auctour in his fable tell<sup>is</sup> fow  
 þat brutall beistis spak and vndirstud  
 And till gud purpois<sup>is</sup> dispit and argow 45  
 A sylogysme propone and eik exclud  
 putting *axample* and symilitude  
 how mony men in operatioun  
 ar lyk to beistis in þair *conditioun*

No *mervell* is a man be lyk a beist 50  
 Quhilk levis ay in carnall fowll delyte  
 That schame *can* no<sup>t</sup> derenʒe nor arreist  
 Bot takis all þair lust and appetyt  
 Quhilk throw þe custome and þe dayly ryte

Page 704 Syn in þe mynd is sa fast radicat fol. 327 b  
 That he in brutall beist be *transformat* 56

This noble clerk ysop as I haif towld  
 In gay metir facound and purperat  
 Be geour wret his buk for he no<sup>t</sup> wowld

<sup>1</sup> Originally superfluety.

Tak þe disdane of he nor law estate 60  
 And to begyn first at a cok he wrate  
 Seikand his meit quhilk fand a goly<sup>1</sup> stone  
 Off quhome þe fable 3e sall heir *æ*none

A Cok sumtyme w<sup>t</sup> fethreme fresch and gray<sup>1</sup>  
 ry<sup>t</sup> cant and croufs suppoifs he was bot pure 65  
 Flew fur<sup>t</sup> at a dounhill<sup>1</sup> sone be day  
 To get his denner sett was all his cure  
 Screpand amang þe aß be auenture  
 He fand a Ioly Iasp ry<sup>t</sup> pretioufs  
 Was castin furth in suowpyne of þe houfs 70

As madynis wantoun and insolent  
 That fane wald play and on þe streit be sene  
 To swopyne of þe houfs tak<sup>i</sup>s no tent  
 Quhat be þairin swa þat þe flure be clene  
 Iowalis ar tynt as oft tymes hes bene 75  
 And in þe swowpyne is castin fur<sup>t</sup> annone  
*þerauentour* swa waß þe samyn stone

Swa *mervelland* vpone þe stone q he  
 o gentill gem o riche and noble thing  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> I þe fynd thow ganis no<sup>t</sup> for me 80  
 Thow art a Iowall for ony warldly king  
 It war pety thow suld in this midding  
 be bvrit thus among þis mvk and mwd  
 And thow so deir and worth so mekle gude

It is pety I suld þe fynd for quhy 85  
 Thy grit vertew nor 3it thy cullo<sup>r</sup> cleir  
 I may now*þer* extoll nor magnify  
 And thow to me ma mak bot littill cheir

Page 705 To grit lord<sup>i</sup>s tho<sup>t</sup> thow be leif and deir fol. 328 a  
 I lawfe fer bettir thing of leß awaill 90  
 as cafe or corne to fill my tome entrell

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

I had leuir go skraip heir w<sup>t</sup> my nailis  
among þis moll and luk my lyvis fude  
as corne or drafe small worme or naillis <sup>1</sup>  
or ony meit wald do my stomok gude 95  
Nor of Iespis a mekle multitude  
And thow agane vpoun þe samyn wyiþ  
may me as now for thyne awaill dispyiþ

Thow hes no corne and þairof I had neid  
Thy cullour dois bot *comfort* to þe sicht 100  
and þat is no<sup>t</sup> *annwch* my wame to feid  
for wyse *men* sayis þat lukand wark was lycht

<sup>2</sup> for hungry *men* may no<sup>t</sup> weill leif on loikis  
had I dry breid I keipit no<sup>t</sup> no kokis 105

Quhair suld thow mak þi tributatioun <sup>1</sup>  
quhair suld thow dwell bot in a ryall tour  
quhair suld thow sit bot one a kingis croun  
exalt in wirchep and in gret <sup>3</sup> honour  
ryþ gentill Iaspis of all stonis þe flour 110  
Out of þis aþ and paþ quhair thow suld be  
Thow ganis no<sup>t</sup> for me nor I for the

Levand this Iowall full law vpone þe ground  
To seik sum meit this cok his wayis went  
Bot quhen or quhair or <sup>4</sup> quhow it was found 115  
As now I sit to hold no argument  
Bot of þe inwart sentence and intent  
of þis fable as myne awtour dois wit  
I sall reherþ in rude and hamely dyt

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> *There is a blank space here. The Makculloch MS. reads: I wald sum meit haf, get it gif I mycht (S.T.S., p. 6).*

<sup>3</sup> *renoun deleted.*

<sup>4</sup> *be deleted.*

- moralite This Ioly Iasp hes *properteis* sevin 120  
 The first of *collo<sup>ris</sup>* it is *mervelloufs*  
*pairte* lyk þe fyre and *pairte* is lyk þe hevin  
 And makis a man stark and victorius  
*preservis* als fra caiffß *perrelloufs*  
 Quha hes this stone sall haif gud hap to speid 125  
 off fyre nor fallis him neidis <sup>1</sup> no<sup>t</sup> to dreid
- Page 706 This gentill Iesp oft different in hew fol. 328 b  
 Betakinis *perfyt* prudens and *cunnyng*  
 ornat w<sup>t</sup> mony deidis of vertew  
 moir excelland than ony erdly thing 130  
 Quhilk makis men in hono<sup>r</sup> ay to ring  
 Happy and stark to haif þe victory  
 Off all vicis and sprituall ennemy
- Quha may be rycht hardy and gracious  
 Quha can enschew *perrell* and aventure 135  
 Quha can gowern citie and burchgus  
 W<sup>t</sup>out science / non I 3ow ensure  
 It is the riches þat evir sall indure  
 Quhilk motht nor mwst may no<sup>t</sup> rwst nor ket  
 and to manis sawll it is eternall met 140
- This cok desyring moir þe symple corne  
 Thane ony Iasp / Onto þe fule is peir  
 Makand at science bot a knak and skorne  
 Quhilk can no gud and als littill will leir  
 his hairt wamill<sup>is</sup> gud *argumentis* till heir 145  
 As to þe sow to quhome men for the nons  
 In hir drafe troch wald saw þe pretius stons
- Quha is ennemy to science & *cunnyng*  
 Bot ignorantis þat vndirstandis no<sup>t</sup>  
 Quhilk is so noble pretius and ding 150

<sup>1</sup> to *deleted*.

That may no<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> no erdly thing be bocht  
 Weill war þe man of all vþir þat mocht  
 all his lyfe dayis in *perfyte* study war  
 To get science for him nedit no mair

Bot now allaiß this Iasp is tynt and hid 155  
 We seik it no<sup>t</sup> nor preiffß it to find  
 haif we riches no bettir lyfe we bid  
 off science tho<sup>t</sup> þe saull be bair and blind  
 of þis mater I do bot waistis wind  
 Thairfoir I seiß and will no forder say 160  
 go seik the Iasp quha list for þair it lay

<sup>1</sup> Fable IX.  
 e Mouß  
 and the  
 Paddock.<sup>1</sup>

Explicit q  $\overline{\text{mr}}$  R H

Vpone a tyme as ysop can report  
 Page 707 A littill mouß come till a rever syd fol. 329 a  
 Scho mycht no<sup>t</sup> waid hir schankis wer so schort  
 Scho cow<sup>t</sup> no<sup>t</sup> sowme so <sup>2</sup> had no horß till ryd  
 off verry forß behuivit hir to byd 5  
 And to and fro vpone þat rever deip  
 Scho ran cryand with mony peteuß peip  
 Help our help our the silly mowß can cry  
 ffor godis lufe sum body our this bryme  
 With þat a paddok on þe wattir by 10  
 put vp hir heid and on þe bank cow<sup>t</sup> clyme  
 quhilk be natur gow<sup>t</sup> dowk and gaylie swyme  
 W<sup>t</sup> voce full rawk scho said on this maneir  
 Gud morne deme mowß quhat is þour erand heir  
 Seis thow q scho of corne þone Ioly flat 15  
 of ryp aitis of beir of peiß and quheit  
 I am hungry and fane wald be þairat

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous eight Fables.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

Bot I am stoppit heir be this wattir greit  
 And on þis syd I get no thing till eit  
 Bot hard nutis quhilk w<sup>t</sup> my teith I boir 20  
 War I bezond my feist wald be þe moir

I haif no boit heir is no mareneir  
 And tho<sup>t</sup> thair ware I haif no frawcht to pay  
 q scho sistir lat be þour havy cheir  
 Do my counsall and I sall fynd the way 25  
 W<sup>t</sup>owttin horß / brig / boit / or þit gallay  
 To bring þow our saifly be no<sup>t</sup> affeird  
 And no<sup>t</sup> to weit þe campis of þo<sup>r</sup> beird

I haif *mervell than* q þe silly mowß  
 how thow can fleit w<sup>t</sup>out feddir or fyn 30  
 The reuer is so deip and dengerouß  
 Me think þat thow suld drowin to wed þairin  
 Tell me þairfoir quhat faculty or gyn  
 Thow hes to bring me our þis wattir wan  
 That to declair the paddok thus began 35

With my twa feit q scho lukkin and braid  
 In steid of airis I row þe streme full still  
 Suppoiß þe bruk be *perrellus*<sup>1</sup> to waid  
 Baith to and fro I swyme at my awin will 40  
 I may no<sup>t</sup> droun for quhy myne oppin gill  
 Page 708 Devoydis ay the watter I ressaif fol. 329 b  
 Thairfoir to droun forsuth no dreid I haif

The mowß beheld onto hir fronsyt face  
 Hir runclit beik and hir lippis syd  
 hir hyngand Browis and hir voce so hace 45  
 Hir logrand leggis and hir harsky hyd  
 Scho ran abak and on þe paddok cryd  
 gife I can any skeill of fysnomy  
 Thow hes sum *pairte* of frawd and als invy

<sup>1</sup> and *deleted*.



For clerkis sayis þe inclinatioun 50  
of manis tho<sup>t</sup> þersavis commownly  
eftir þe corporall complexioun  
Till gud or yll as natur will apply  
A frawart will a thrawin phisnomy  
The auld proverb is witneß of this Lorum 55  
Distortum vultum sequitur distortio morum

Na q the taid þat proverb is no<sup>t</sup> trew  
for fair thingis oft tymes ar fowll fakin  
Thir bla berryis : tho<sup>t</sup> thay be blak of hew  
Ar gaddrit vp quhen prumroß is forsakin 60  
The face may fail to be þe hairtis taikin  
Thairfoir I fynd in scripto<sup>r</sup> in a place  
Thow suld no<sup>t</sup> Iuge a man eftir his face

Tho<sup>t</sup> I vnlusty be to luk vpone  
I haif no wyt quhy suld I lakkit be 65  
War I als fare as Ioly absalone  
I am no<sup>t</sup> causar of þat grit bewte  
This differens in forme and qualite  
Almychty god hes cawsit dame nature  
To prent and set in every creature 70

Off sum þe face may be ry<sup>t</sup> flurisand  
W<sup>t</sup> silkin tong and cheir most amorus  
W<sup>t</sup> mynd inconstant fals and variand  
ffull of dissait and menys cautelus  
Lat be preching q þe hungry mouß 75  
And be quhat craft thow gar me vndirstand  
how thow wald gyd me to þe zondir land

Page 709 Thow wait q scho a body þat hes neid fol. 330 a  
To help þame selff suld mony wayis cast  
Thairfoir go tak a dowble twynnit threid 80  
And bind þi leg to myne with knotis fast

I sall the leir to swyme be no<sup>t</sup> agast  
 Is þat þi counsale q þe silly moufs  
 To preif þat play it wer our *perrelloufs*

Suld I be bund and fast quhair I am fre 85  
 In howp of help nay than eschrew ws baith  
 for I mycht lofs both lyfe and libertie  
 gife it wer sa quha my<sup>t</sup> amend my skaith  
 Bot gife thow sueir to me þe murtho<sup>r</sup> aith  
 But frawd or gyle to bring me our this flude 90  
 But hurt or harme q scho in faith I dude

Scho golkit vp and to þe hevin can cry  
 how Iupiter of natur god and <sup>1</sup> king  
 I mak ane aith to the trewly that I  
 This littill moufs sall our þe wattir bring 95  
 This aith was maid this moufs but *persawing*  
 of fals ingyne of this fals crabit taid  
 Tuk threid and band her leg as scho hir bad

Than fute for fute thay lap baith in þe brime  
 Bot in þair mynd thay wer ry<sup>t</sup> different 100  
 The mowfs tho<sup>t</sup> na thing bot to fleit and swyme  
 The padok for to slay set hir intent  
 quhen þai in mydwart of the streme wer went  
 W<sup>t</sup> all hir forfs þe Paddock dowkit doun  
 And tho<sup>t</sup> þe moufs w<sup>t</sup>out *mercy* to droun 105

Persevand this the moufs on hir gan cry  
 trato<sup>r</sup> to god and mansworne on to me  
 Thow swoir þe murtho<sup>r</sup> aith saifly þat I  
 But harme or hurt suld ferreid be & fre  
 and quhen scho saw þair wafs bot do or dy 110  
 Scho bowtit vp and foirsit hir to swyme  
 and preisit on þe taidis bak to clyme

<sup>1</sup> nicht *deleted*.

The dreid of deid hir stren<sup>n</sup>this gart increfs  
and fandit hir defend w<sup>t</sup> mony mane  
The mowfs vpwart the paddok doun can prefs 115

Page 710 This silly moufs this plungit in <sup>1</sup> grit pane fol. 330 b  
can fecht als lang as breth wes in hir breist  
Till at þe last scho cryit for a preist

Sichand thus gait a gled sat on a twist 120  
and to þis wrechit battell tuk gud heid  
and with a wisk or owþir of þame wist  
he claucht his cluke betuene þame in the threid  
Syne to þe land he flew w<sup>t</sup> þame gud speid  
fane of þat fang py pand w<sup>t</sup> mony pew 125  
Syne lowsit þame and bay<sup>t</sup> but pety slew

Syne bowellit þame þat bowchir w<sup>t</sup> his bill  
and bellyflawcht full fetly he þame flaid  
Bot Baith þair flesche wald skant be half a fill  
And gutis als vnto þat gredy gled 130  
off þair debait thus quhen I had owt red  
he tuk his flicht and our þe feildis he <sup>2</sup> flaw  
gife þis be trew speir 3e at þame þat saw

Moralitas

My brother gif thou will tak aduertens  
Till þis fable thou may *persaif* and se 135  
It passs far alkynd of pestilens  
a wicket mynd w<sup>t</sup> wurdis fair and sle  
Be war þairfoir quhome w<sup>t</sup> þow followis the  
for thou war bettir beir of stone þe barrow  
of sueitand ding and delffe quhill thou may dre 140  
Na be machit w<sup>t</sup> a wicket marrow

A fals intent vndir a fare pretence  
hes cawsit mony Innocentis to de

<sup>1</sup> distref *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> fure *deleted*.

- Grit folly is *pairfoir* to gife credence  
 our sone to all þat speikis fair to the 145  
 a silkin tong a hairt of crewelte  
 Smytis mair soir than ony schot of arrow  
 Brudir gif thow be vyif I rid the fle  
 To mache the w<sup>t</sup> a frawart fenzeit marrow
- I warne the als it is grit negligence 150  
 To bind þe fast quhair thow was frank & fre  
 fra thow be bund thow may mak na defens  
 To saif thy lyfe or zit in libertie  
 This semple counsale bruder tak at me  
 and it to cwn *perqueir* se nocht thow tarrow 155  
 Bettir but stryfe to leif allone in le  
 Than to be machit w<sup>t</sup> a wicket marrow
- This hald in mynd zit moir I sall the tell  
 Quhat by þir beistis may be figurat  
 Page 711 This paddok vsand in this flud to dwell fol. 331 a  
 Is manis body <sup>1</sup> swmand air and lait 161  
 Into this warld w<sup>t</sup> cairis Implicat  
 Now he now law quhyle plungit vp and doun  
 Ay in to *perrell* and redy for to droun
- Now dolorus now bly<sup>t</sup> as bird on breir 165  
 Now in fredome now wardit in distres  
 Now haill now sound now deid and brocht on beir  
 Now pure as Iob now rowand in riches  
 Now gownis gay now brattis to Imbraß  
 Now full as fysche now hungry as a hound 170  
 Now on þe quheill now wappit to þe ground
- This littill mouß thus knet hard be þe chin  
 the saule of man betakin may in deid  
 Bundin and fra þe body may no<sup>t</sup> twin  
 Quhill crewall deid cum brek of lyfe the threid 175

<sup>1</sup> saule *deleted*, and body *written on margin*.

The quhilk to droun suld evir stand in dreid  
of carnall lust be þe suggestioun  
quhilk drawis ay þe saule ay and haldis doun

The waltir is þe warld ay walterand  
W<sup>t</sup> mony wayis of tribulatioun 180

In <sup>1</sup> quhilk þe saule and body ay waverand  
standis distynyt and þair opinioun  
The spreit vpwart þe body preiffis doun  
The natur of þe saule wald our be borne  
out of this warld vnto þe hevinly trone 185

This gled is deid þat cumis suddanly  
as dois þe theif and endis this battell  
be vegeland þairfoir and ay reddy  
for manis lyfe is brukle & mortall  
My freind þairfoir mak the a strang <sup>2</sup> castell 190  
of gud deidis for deid will the assay  
Thow wait no<sup>t</sup> quhen at evin morne nor midday

Adeu my freind and gife þat ony speiris  
of this fable so schortly I conclude  
Thow say I left the laif vnto þe freiris 195  
To mak a sample or similitud  
Now chryst for ws þat deit on the rud  
of saule and lyf as thow art saluour  
grant ws to paß in till a blissit hour

Explicit q̄ m̄r R H /

Page 712

fol. 331 b

<sup>3</sup> Fable X.

e Twa  
Myf<sup>3</sup>

Isop myne autour makis mentioun  
of twa myß and thay war sisteris deir  
off quhome þe elder dwelt in a borrowis toun  
The jungir wend vp on land weill neir

<sup>1</sup> The *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> Originally strange.

<sup>3</sup>—<sup>3</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous nine Fables.

ry<sup>t</sup> solitar quhyle vndir busk and breir 5  
 quhyle in þe corne in vþir menis schecht  
 As outlawis dois and Levis on þair wacht

The rurall mouß in to þe winter tyd  
 had hungir cauld and tholit grit distres  
 The toþir mouß þat in þe burgh can byd 10  
 Was gilt bruper and maid ane fre burgeß  
 Tolefre alswa but custome mair and leß  
 and fredome had to ga quhair euer scho list  
 Amang the cheiße and meill in ark and kist

A tyme quhen scho wes full and on fute sair 15  
 Scho tuk in mynd hir sistir vp on land  
 and langit for hir cheir and hir weilfair  
 and se quhat lyfe scho led vndir the wand  
 Bairfute allone w<sup>t</sup> pykstaff in hir hand  
 as pure pilgrem scho passit out of toun 20  
 To seik hir sister baith our daill and down

Throw mony wilsum wayis cw<sup>t</sup> scho walk  
 Throw<sup>t</sup> mure and moß throw<sup>t</sup> bank busk and brayre  
 fra fur to fur cryand fra balk to balk  
 Cum fur<sup>t</sup> to me myne sueit sister deir 25  
 Cry peip anis w<sup>t</sup> þat þe mowße q heir  
 and knew hir voce as kynnis men will do  
 be verry kynd and fur<sup>t</sup> scho come hir to

The hairtly cheir Lord god gife 3e had sene  
 Was kyid quhen þir sisteris twa wer met 30  
 Quhilk þat oft syiße was schawin þame betuene  
 ffor quhyle þai luche and quhyle for Ioy thay gret  
 quhyle kissit sueit and quhyle in armis plet  
 and thus thay fure q<sup>ll</sup> sobirt wes þair meid  
 Syne fute for fute onto þair chalmer 3eid 35



- As I hard say it wes a semple wane  
off fog and farne full maisterlig<sup>1</sup> was maid  
a silly scheill vndir a erdfast stane
- Page 713 Off quhilk þe entre wes no<sup>t</sup> he nor braid fol. 332 a  
And in þe samyn than went but mair abaid 40  
W<sup>t</sup>outtin fyre or candill burnand bricht  
For commonly sic pykeris luvis no<sup>t</sup> licht
- Quhen thay wer lugit thus thir silly myfs  
The 3ungast sister vntill hir burtre hyid  
Bro<sup>t</sup> fur<sup>t</sup> nuttis and peifs in steid of spyfs 45  
Gife þair was weifair doit on thame besyd  
This burges moufs prwnnigit full of pryde  
And said sistir is this 3our daly fude  
quhy no<sup>t</sup> q scho Think 3e this meis no<sup>t</sup> gude
- Na be my saule me think it bot a skorne 50  
Madame q scho 3e be the moir to blame  
My moder said eftir þat we wer borne  
That 3e and I lay baith w<sup>t</sup>in hir wame  
I keip the ryt and custome of my deme  
and of my ser Levand in pouertie 55  
For landis haif we none of propirtie
- My fair sistir q scho haif me excusit  
This rude dyet and I can no<sup>t</sup> accord  
Till tendir meit my stomok ay is wsit  
For quhy I fair als weill as ony lord 60  
Thir widderit peifs and nuttis or þai be bord  
Will brek my teith and mak my teith full sklendir  
quhilk vsit wer befoir to metis tendir
- Weill weill sistir than q þe rurall moufs  
Gife it 3ow pleifs sic thing as 3e se heir 65  
baith meit and drink herbery and houfs

<sup>1</sup> *It is difficult to say whether the final g has been changed to e.*

salbe 3our awin will 3e remane all 3eir  
 3e sall it haif w<sup>t</sup> bly<sup>t</sup> and hairtly cheir  
 That suld mak the meiffß þat ar rude  
 amang freindis ry<sup>t</sup> tendir sueit and gude 70

Quhat plesans is in feistis delicat  
 The quhilk ar gevin w<sup>t</sup> a glowmand brow  
 a gentill hairt is bettir recreat  
 W<sup>t</sup> bly<sup>t</sup> visage than feche<sup>1</sup> to him a cow  
 A modicum is moir for till allow 75  
 Sa þat gud will be carver at þe defs  
 Than thrawin vilt and mony spysit meß

For all this mery exortatioun  
 Page 714 This burges mouß had littill will to sing fol. 332 b  
 Bot hevely scho kest hir visage down 80  
 for all hir denteis scho cow<sup>t</sup> till hir bring  
 3it at þe last scho said half in hething  
 Sister this wittell and 3our ryell feist  
 May weill suffyis for sic a rurall beist

Lat be this hole and cum vnto my place 85  
 I sall 3ow schaw be gude experience  
 My gud fryday is bettir nor 3our pase  
 My dische likking is wirth 3our haill expens  
 I haif houffß anew of grit defenß  
 of cat na fall nor trap I haif no dreid 90  
 I grant q scho and on to geidir 3eid

In skugry ay throw rankest girß and corne  
 and wondir sly full preuely cw<sup>t</sup> thay creip  
 The eldest was the gyd and went beforne  
 The 3unger till hir wayis tuke grit keip 95  
 on ny<sup>t</sup> thay ran and on þe day can sleip  
 quhill in a mornyng or þe laverok sang  
 Thay fand þe toun and in bly<sup>t</sup>ly cow<sup>t</sup> gang

<sup>1</sup> *May be sethe.*

No<sup>t</sup> fer fra thyne on till a worthy wane  
 This burges bro<sup>t</sup> thame sone quhair thay suld be 100  
 W<sup>t</sup>out god speid thair harbery wes tane  
 In till a spens w<sup>t</sup> vitall of grit plentie  
 bay<sup>t</sup> chei<sup>ß</sup> and butter vpone skelffis he  
 W<sup>t</sup> fische and flesche *ennuche* baith fresch and salt  
 and sekkis full of groitis baith meill & malt 105

Eftir quhen þai disposit wer to dyne  
 W<sup>t</sup>outtin grace thay wesche and went to meit  
 W<sup>t</sup> all curis þat cukis *can* dewyne  
 Motone and beif strikin in telzeis greit  
 a lordis fair thus *can* thay counterfeit 110  
 Except̄ a thing thay drank þe watter cleir  
 In steid of wyne bot ȝit thay maid gud cheir

W<sup>t</sup> bly<sup>t</sup> vpcast and mery *contenans*  
 The eldir sistir sperit at hir gest  
 gife þat scho tho<sup>t</sup> be ressoun differans 115  
 Betuix þat chalmer and hir sary nest  
 ȝit deme q scho bot how long will þis lest  
 for evirmoir I wait and langir to  
 Gif it be trew ȝe ar at ei<sup>ß</sup> q scho

Till eik þe cheir the surharg<sup>1</sup> fur<sup>t</sup> scho brocht 120  
 Page 715 A plait of groitis and a dische of meill fol. 333 a  
 Threfe caikis I trow scho sparit no<sup>t</sup>  
 haboundantly about hir for to deill  
 furma<sup>g</sup> full fyne scho brocht in steid of geill  
 A quhyt candill out of a coffer stall 125  
 In steid of ȝyce to cresch thair teithis w<sup>t</sup>all

Thus maid thay mirry quhile thay mycht no mair  
 And haill ȝule haill thay cryit vp on he  
 Bot eftir Ioy oftymis *cumis* cair

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

- and truble eftir gret prosperite 130  
 Thus as thay sat in all pair solite <sup>1</sup>  
 The spens come in w<sup>t</sup> keis in his hand  
 Oppinit the dur and thame at denner fand
- Thay tareit no<sup>t</sup> to wesche as I suppois  
 bot on to go quha mycht formest win 135  
 The burges had a hoill and in scho gois  
 hir sistir had no place to hyd hir in  
 To se þat silly mouß it wes grit syn  
 So dussalait and will of all gud reid  
 For verry dreid scho fell in swoun neir deid 140
- Bot as god wald it fell a happy caiß  
 The spensar had no laisar for to byd  
 Nowdir to serß to seik nor char no chaisß  
 Bot on he went and kest the dur vp wyd  
 This burges his passage weill hes spyd 145  
 Out of hir hoill scho come and cryit on he  
 how fair sistir cry peip q<sup>e</sup>vir thow be
- This rurall mouß lay flatlingis on þe ground  
 and for the deid scho wes full dreidand  
 For till hir hairt straik mony wofull stound 150  
 As in a fewer trymlit fute and hand  
 And quhen hir sistir in sic plyt hir fand  
 For very pety scho began to greit  
 Syne confortit hir w<sup>t</sup> wordis as huny sueit
- Quhy ly 3e thus ryß vp my sistir deir 155  
 cum till 3our meit this *perrell* is ourpast  
 The *toþer* anserit w<sup>t</sup> a hevy cheir  
 I may no<sup>t</sup> eit so soir I am agast  
 I had levir thir fourty dayis fast  
 W<sup>t</sup> wattir caill or gnaw benis or peiß 160  
 Than all 3our feist in þis dreid & diseiß

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

- Page 716 With fair trefy 3it gart scho him<sup>1</sup> ryfs fol. 333 b  
 To burd thay went and on togidder sat  
 and skantly had thay drunkin anis or twyfs  
 quhen income gib huntar our Ioly cat 165  
 and bad god speid The burges vp w<sup>t</sup> that  
 and till hir hoill scho fled as fyre of flynt  
 Bawdronis þe topir be the bak scho hint
- Fra fute to fute scho kest hir to and fra  
 quhyle vp quhyle doun Als tait as ony kid 170  
 quhyle wald scho lat hir ryn vndir the stra  
 quhyle wald scho wynk and play w<sup>t</sup> hir bukhid  
 Thus to þe silly moufs grit harme scho did  
 quhile at þe last throw fair fortoun and hap  
 Betuix þe dressour and the wall scho crap 175
- Syne vp in haist behind þe þerraling  
 So he scho clam þat gilbert mycht no<sup>t</sup> get hir  
 and be the clukis craftely can hing  
 Till he wes gone hir cheir wes all þe bettir  
 Syne doun scho lap quhen þair wes nane to let hir  
 Than on þe burges mowfs lowd cow<sup>t</sup> scho cry 181  
 Fair weill sistir heir I thy feist defy
- Thy mangery is myngit all w<sup>t</sup> cair  
 Thy gufs is gud thy ganesall sour as gall  
 The sachngis<sup>1</sup> of thy seruice is bot sair 185  
 So sall thow find heireftirwart may fall  
 I thank 3one courtyne and 3one parpane wall  
 of my defenfs now fra 3one crewell beist  
 almichty god keip me fra sic a feist
- War I in to þe place þat<sup>2</sup> come fro 190  
 For weill nor wo I suld nevir cum agane  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat scho tuke hir leif and fur<sup>t</sup> can go

<sup>1</sup> Sic.<sup>2</sup> S.T.S. *Henryson, II.*, p. 290, reads [I].

quhyle throw þe corne & quhyllis throw þe plane  
 Quhen scho was fur<sup>t</sup> and fre Scho was ry<sup>t</sup> fane  
 and merrely merkit vnto þe mvre 195  
 I *can* no<sup>t</sup> tell how eftirwart scho fure

Bot I hard say scho passit to hir den  
 Als warme as wow suppois it wes no<sup>t</sup> greit  
 Full beynly stuff bayth but and ben  
 Page 717 Off peiþ and nutis benis ry and quheit fol. 334 a  
 Quhen evir scho list scho had *ennuche* till eit 201  
 In quiet and eiþ w<sup>t</sup>outtin dreid  
 Bot till hir sisteris feist no moir scho ʒeid

## Moralitas

Freindis heir may ʒe find will ʒe tak <sup>1</sup> heid  
 In this fable a gud moralitie 205  
 as fitschis myngit ar w<sup>t</sup> noble seid  
 So Intermellit is aduersitie  
 W<sup>t</sup> erdly Ioy so þat no stait is fre  
 W<sup>t</sup>out truble or sum vexatioun  
 And namely thay that clymis vp most he 210  
 And no<sup>t</sup> content of small possessioun

Blissit be symple lyfe w<sup>t</sup>outtin dreid  
 Blissit be sobir feist in quiete  
 quha hes *ennuche* of no moir hes he neid  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> it be littill in to quantete 215  
 grit haboundance and blind prosperite  
 oft tymis makis ane evill *conclusioun*  
 The suetest lyfe þairfoir in þis cuntre  
 Is of sickernes w<sup>t</sup> small possessioun

O wantoun man quhilk vsis for to feid 220  
 Thy wame and makis it a god to be  
 Luke to þi self I warne the weill on deid  
 The cat *cumis* and to þe mouþ hewis E

<sup>1</sup> tent *deleted*.



Quhat dois awaill thy feist and ryelte  
 W<sup>t</sup> dreidfull hairt and tribulatioun 225  
 Thairfoir best thing in erd I say for me  
 Is *merry* hairt w<sup>t</sup> small possessioun

Thy awin fyre freind tho<sup>t</sup> it be bot a gleid  
 It warmis weill and is worth gold to the  
 And salamone sayis and 3e will reid 230  
 Vndir 3e hevin I can no<sup>t</sup> bettir se  
 Than ay be blyth and leif in honeste  
 Quhairfoir I may conclud be this ressoun  
 off erdly Ioy it beiris most degre  
 Blythneß in hairt w<sup>t</sup> small possessioun 235

Explicit q  $\overline{\text{m}}\overline{\text{r}}$  R H

		<sup>1</sup> Fable XI. The dog, y <sup>e</sup> Scheip & y <sup>e</sup> Wolff. <sup>1</sup>
	Isope a taill putis in memorie	
	How 3at a dog becauß 3at he wes pure	
Page 718	Callit a scheip vnto the consistory	fol. 334 b
	a certane breid of him for to recure	
	a frawdfull <sup>2</sup> was Iuge 3at tyme and bure	5
	auctoritie and Iurisdiction	
	and on 3e scheip send fur <sup>t</sup> a strait <i>summoun</i>	
	For by 3e vse and courß of <i>commoun</i> style	
	on this maner maid his sitatioun	
	I $\overline{\text{m}}\overline{\text{r}}$ wolf pairtles of frawd or gyle	10
	Vndir 3e panis of suspentioun	
	and gret cursing and <i>interdictioun</i>	
	S <sup>r</sup> scheip I chairge 3e straitly to <i>compeir</i>	
	and ansueir till a dog befoir me heir	
	S <sup>r</sup> corby rawin was maid a <i>peritour</i>	15
	quhilk pyket hes full mony schepis E	

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous ten Fables.

<sup>2</sup> Hunterian Club edition reads [Wolf].

his chairge hes tane and on the lettir bure  
 Sommond the scheip befoir þe wolf þat he  
 peremptourly w<sup>t</sup>in the dayis thre  
 Compeir vndir the panis in this bill 20  
 And heir quhat burry dog wald say him till

This sommond maid befoir witneß ennew  
 The revin has till his office weill affeird  
 endorsit hes his writ and on he flew  
 The silly scheip durst lay no mowth till erd 25  
 Till scho befoir þat awfull Iuge apperd  
 be hour of caufß quhilk þat court vsit thane  
 Quhen esperus to schaw his face began

The fox wes clerk And notar in þat caufß  
 The gled / the grip vp at þe bar cow<sup>t</sup> stand 30  
 As aduocatis expert in to the lawis  
 The doigis ply togiddir tuk on hand  
 quhilk wer considerit stret in to ane band  
 Agane the scheip to procure the sentens  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> it wer fals thay haif no conscience 35

The clerk callit the scheip and he wes thair  
 The aduocattis on this wyß can propone  
 A certane breid worth fyve schillingis and mair  
 Thow aw this dog quhilk the term is gone  
 Page 719 Of hir <sup>1</sup> awin heid but aduocat allone fol. 335 a  
<sup>2</sup> awysitly gaif anser in þat caifß 41  
 heir I declyne the iuge the tyme and place

This is my caus and motive in effect  
 The law sayis it is ry<sup>t</sup> perelouß  
 Till interply befoir a Iuge suspect 45  
 and thow ser wolf hes Ay bene odius

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads* [The Scheip].

To me w<sup>t</sup> thyne tuskis reuenus  
hes slane full mony kynnismen of myne  
Thairfoir as Iuge suspect I the declyne

And schortly of this court the memberis all 50  
bayth assesso<sup>r</sup>is / clerke / and aduocat  
To me and myne ar ennemeis Immortall  
and ay hes bene as mony scheiphird watt  
This place as for the tyme is feriat  
In quhilk no Iugeis suld sit in consistory 55  
So lait at evin I þow accusß forthy

Quhen þat þe Iuge on this wyse wes accusit  
he bad the *pairteis* cheiße w<sup>t</sup> one assent  
Twa arbito<sup>r</sup>is as in the law is vsit  
ffor to dissyd and gife arbitrement 60  
quhiddir the scheip suld byd in Iugement  
Befoir the wolf and swa thay did but weir  
of quhome þe names eftir ʒe sall heir

The beir the brok this mater tuk on hand  
ffor to dissyd gife this exceptioun 65  
Wes of na strenth or law<sup>t</sup>fully mycht stand  
And *pairvpoun* as Iugeis thay sat down  
And held a lang quhyle disputatioun  
Seikand full mony decretalis of the law  
and glosis als þe veritie to knaw 70

Off sewall mony volum thay rewoll  
The codyße and degestis new and ald  
prowe and contra strait argument thay resoll  
Sum a doctryne and sum a nio<sup>per</sup> <sup>1</sup> hald  
For pryße nor prayer trow ʒe thay wald fald 75  
Bot held þe text and gloiße of the decreiße fol. 335 b  
as trew Iugeis I schrew þame þat leiße

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

Schortly to mak ane end of this debait  
 The arbitro<sup>r</sup>is *summar* and plane  
 The sentens gaif and procesß fulminat 80  
 The schein suld pass befor þe wolf agane  
 And end his pleid than was he no thing fane  
 ffor fra þair sentens he my<sup>t</sup> nowayisß appeill  
 on clerkis doid <sup>1</sup> gife this sentence be leill  
  
 The schein agane befor þe wolf derenzzeit 85  
 but aduocat abasitly can stand  
 Vp raisß the dog and on the schein thus plenzzeit  
 To the a sowme I payit befor hand  
 For certane breid thairto a borch I <sup>1</sup> fand  
 That wrangusly the schein held fra him breid 90  
 And he denyit and so began the pleid  
  
 Thus quhen the schein this stryfe had *contestat*  
 The Iugeis into þe causß fur<sup>t</sup> cow<sup>t</sup> proced  
 Lawrence the actis and proces wrait  
 And sone the ply vnto þe end thay speid 95  
 This cursit court corruptit all for meid  
 Agane gud fay<sup>t</sup> gud law and *conscience*  
 For this fals dog pronuncit the sentence  
  
 And it to put in executioun  
 The wolf chairgeit þe schein w<sup>t</sup>out delay 100  
 Vndir þe pane of *interdictioun*  
 The sowme of siluer or the breid to pay  
 Off this sentens allaisß quhat sall we say  
 quhilk dampnit hes the silly *Innocent*  
 and institut to wrangusß Iugement 105  
  
 The schein dreidand moir *persecutioun*  
 obeyit the sentence and cowth tak  
 his way vntill a *merchand* in þe toun  
 And sald his fleiß þat he bur on his bak

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

Syne bocht the breid and to þe dog can mak 110  
 reddy payment as he foiriugeit wafþ  
 Nakit and bair syne to þe feild cowt<sup>t</sup> pafþ

Page 721 This silly scheip may present the figure fol. 336 a  
 Moralitas of pure commownis þat daylie ar opprest

Be *tirrane* men þat settis all þair cure 115  
 W<sup>t</sup> fals menys to mak a wrang conquelist  
 In howp this *present* lyfe sall evir lest  
 Bot all begyld thay will in schort tyme end  
 And eftir deid to crewall panis wend

This wolf I likin vnto a seref stout 120  
 quhilk byis a forfalt at the kingis hand  
 and hes w<sup>t</sup> him a cursit assyifþ about  
 and dytis all þe pure men vp of land  
 and fra þe *crowner* lay on thame his wand  
 Suppoifþ he be als trew as was sanct Iohine 125  
 Slane sall thay be or w<sup>t</sup> the Iuge *compone*

This revin I likin till a fals crownar  
 quhilk hes a porteoufþ of the endytment  
 And paffþ fur<sup>t</sup> befor the iustice air  
 All misdoaris to bring till Iugement 130  
 Bot luke gife he be of a trew intent  
 To skraip out Iohine and wryt in will or wate  
 and so a bud at bay<sup>t</sup> þe *pairteis* skat

Off this fals tod becauþ I spak befor  
 and of this gled quhat thay mycht signify 135  
 Off þair natur as now I speik no moir  
 Bot of the scheip and of his cairfull cry  
 I sall reherþ for as I passit by  
 quhair þat he lay on caiþ he lukit down  
 And hard him mak this lamentatioun 140

Allace q he this cursit consistory  
 In middis now of wintir it is maid  
 quhen boreas w<sup>t</sup> blastis bittirly  
 W<sup>t</sup> frawart frostis the flouris down can faid  
 on bankis bair now may I mak no baid 145  
 and w<sup>t</sup> þat wird in till a coif he crap  
 fra hair weddir and frostis him to hap

Quakand for cald and m<sup>r</sup>nyngis soir amang  
 Kest vp his ene vnto þe hevinis hicht  
 Page 722 And said o lord quhy slypis thow so lang fol. 336 b  
 Walk and descerne my cauß groundit in richt 151  
 Luk how I am be frawd maistry and sly<sup>t</sup>  
 pelit full bair and so is mony one  
 Now in this warld ry<sup>t</sup> wondir wo begone

Se how þe cursit syn of cuvatyß 155  
 exylit hes bayth lufe lawty and law  
 Now few or nane will execute iustice  
 In falt of quhome the pure man is ourthraw  
 The verity albeid þe Iuge know  
 Thay ar so blindit w<sup>t</sup> affectioun 160  
 But dreid for meid thay thoill þe ry<sup>t</sup> go down

Se thow no<sup>t</sup> lord this warld ourturnit is  
 As quha wald chenge gud gold in leid or tyn  
 The pure is pelit the lord may do no miß  
 Now symony is haldin for no syn 165  
 Now is he bly<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> okir can most wyn  
 gentreisß is slane and pety is ago  
 allace lord god quhy tholis thow it so

Thow tholis this bot for our grit offens  
 Thow sendis ws truble and plaigis soir 170  
 As hungir derth wer and pestilens



· bot few amendis þair lyfe now þairfoir  
 We pure peple as now may do no moir  
 Bot pray to the sen we ar thus opprest  
 in to þis erd / Grant ws in hevin gud rest 175

Explicit q mr R H

<sup>1</sup> Fable  
 XII.

e Wolff  
 & y<sup>e</sup>  
 Lamb.<sup>1</sup>

A crewall wolf revanus and fell  
 Vpone a tyme past till a revere  
 Discending doun fra a rock out of a well  
 To slaik his thrist drank of þe watter cleir  
 Sa vpone caisþ a silly lame come neir 5  
 Bot of this wolf the lame no thing he wist  
 and in the streme lapit to cule his thrist

Thus drang thay baith bot no<sup>t</sup> of ane intent  
 The wolffis tho<sup>t</sup> wes all in wicketneß  
 The silly lame meik and Innocent 10  
 Vpone þe reuir by in ane vdir place  
 beneth þe wolf he drank in ane littill space <sup>2</sup>

Page 723 Quhill him tho<sup>t</sup> gude presomyng þair none ill fol. 337 a  
 The wolf this saw and rampand come him till

W<sup>t</sup> girnand teith and angry austre luke 15  
 said to þe lamb thow catyve wrechit thing  
 how durst thow be so bald to fyle this bruke  
 quhair I suld drink w<sup>t</sup> thy fowll slauering  
 It wer almouß the for till draw and hing  
 That suld presome w<sup>t</sup> stinkand lippis will 20  
 To hurt my drink and this fair watter spill

The silly lamb quakand for verry dreid  
 on kneis fell and said ser w<sup>t</sup> 30<sup>r</sup> leif

<sup>1—1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous eleven Fables.*

<sup>2</sup> *vdir place deleted, and littill space interlined.*

Suppois I dar no<sup>t</sup> say þairof 3e leid  
 Bot be my saule I wait 3e can no<sup>t</sup> preife 25  
 That I did ony thing quhilk suld 3ow greif  
 3e wait also 3our accusatioun  
 fel3eis fra trew<sup>t</sup> and contrair till ressoun  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> I can no<sup>t</sup> nature will me defend  
 and of the deid perfyt experience 30  
 all hevinly<sup>1</sup> thing mone of the self discend  
 Bot gif sum thing on for3 mak resistance  
 Thane may þe streme be na wayis mak offens  
 Na ryn bakwart I drank beneth 3ow far  
 ergo for me 3our drink is nevir þe war 35  
 Also my lippis sen þat I was a lame  
 Twichit no thing þat was contagiuis  
 Bot sowkit mylk fra pawpis of my dame  
 ry<sup>t</sup> naturall sueit and deliciou3  
 Weill q þe wolf thy langaige outragiuis 40  
 Cumis of kynd sa 3our fader befoir  
 held me at bait als w<sup>t</sup> bost and schoir  
 He wexit me and than I cow<sup>t</sup> him warne  
 W<sup>tin</sup> a 3eir and I brukit my heid  
 I suld be wrokin on him or on his bairne 45  
 for his exorbitant and thrawart pleid  
 Thow sall doutles for his deidis be deid  
 S<sup>r</sup> it is wrang þat for þe faderis gilt  
 The saikles sone sall pvneist be and spilt  
 Haif 3e no<sup>t</sup> hard quhat haly scriptour sais 50  
 Dytit w<sup>t</sup> þe mowth of god almycht fol. 337 b  
 off his awin deid ilk man salbeir the paif3<sup>2</sup>  
 As pyne for syn reward for werkis rycht  
 ffor my trespass3 quhy suld my sone haif ply<sup>t</sup>  
 Quha did þe mis3 lat thame sustene þe pane 55  
 3a q the wolf 3it plyis thow agane

<sup>1</sup> Sic. S.T.S. Henryson, II., p. 299, reads hevie.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

I latt 3e wit quhen þe fader offendis  
<sup>1</sup> Will cheriſ none of his successioun  
 and of his bairnis may weill be tane *amendis*  
 Vnto þe nynt degre discending doun 60  
 The fadir tho<sup>t</sup> to mak a strang pvsoun  
 and w<sup>t</sup> his mowth in to my wattir spew  
 Sr q þe lamb tha twa ar now *per* trew  
  
 The law sayis and 3e will vndirstand  
 Thair suld no man for wrang no <sup>2</sup> violens 65  
 his aduersar puneis at his awin hand  
 W<sup>t</sup>out *proceſs* of law in audiens  
 Quhilk suld haif leif to mak law<sup>t</sup>full defens  
 And þairvpone *summond peremptourly*  
 for to propone <sup>3</sup> *contra* and reply 70  
  
 Set me a lawfull court I sall *compeir*  
 befor þe lyone lord and leill Iustyſ  
 And be my hand I obliſ me ry<sup>t</sup> heir  
 That I sall byd ane vnsuspect assyſ  
 This is þe way þis is þe Iustest wyſ 75  
 3e suld *proceid þairfoir a summondis* mak  
 Agane þat day to gif ressoun and tak  
  
 Ha q þe wolf wald thow intruſf ressoun  
 quhair wrang and reif suld dwell in *properte*  
 That is a poynt of oppin fals tressoun 80  
 For to gar rewth remane w<sup>t</sup> <sup>4</sup> crewelte  
 Be goddis wondis fals trato<sup>r</sup> thow sall de  
 for thy trespas and for thy faderis als  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat *annone* he hint him be þe hals  
  
 The silly lame my<sup>t</sup> do no thing bot blait 85  
 Sone wes he hedit þe wolf wald do no grace  
 Syne drank his blud and of his flesch can Eit

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads [I].*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>3</sup> and *deleted.*

<sup>4</sup> *properte deleted.*

- Till he was fow syne went away apace  
off pis murtho<sup>r</sup> quhat sall I say allace  
Page 725 Was this no rewth was this no<sup>t</sup> grit pete fol. 338 a  
To heir this silly lame but gilt thuß de 91
- Moralitas The pure peple this lamb may signify  
As malemen merchandis and pure lauboreris  
Off quhome þe lyfe is half a purgetory  
To wyn w<sup>t</sup> lawty leving as effeiris 95  
The wolf betakynis fals extorceneiris  
And oppressouris of pure men as we se  
be violens be craft or sutelte
- Thre kynd of wolffis in þe warld now ringis  
The first ar fals *pervertaris* of þe lawis 100  
Quhilk vndir poleit *termes* falsset myngis  
Leitand þat all wer gospell that thay schawis  
Bot for a bud The trew men he ourthrawis  
Smorand þe ry<sup>t</sup> garrand þe wrang proceid  
Off sic wolffis hell fyre salbe þair meid 105
- Ane vpir kynd of wolffis rewanus  
ar mychty men haifand *annwch* plente  
quhilk ar so gredy and so cowetuß  
They will no<sup>t</sup> thoill in *pēax* ane pureman be  
Suppoiß þat he and his houshald suld de 110  
for falt of fude þairof thay gif no rak  
Bot our his heid his maling thay will tak
- O man but *mercy* quhat is in thy tho<sup>t</sup>  
War than a wolf and thow cowth vndirstand  
Thow hes *ennwch* the pure husband hes no<sup>t</sup> 115  
bot cote and cruse vpone a clout <sup>1</sup> of land  
for godis aw how dar thow tak on hand  
and thow in berne and byre so bene and big  
To put him fra his tak and gar him thig

<sup>1</sup> cruse *deleted*, and clout *interlined*.

O man of law lat be thy sutelte 120  
 W<sup>t</sup> nyfß Iympis and frawdís interkat  
 And think þat god of his diuinite  
 The wrang the ry<sup>t</sup> of all thy werkis wate  
 For preyer pryce for he no <sup>1</sup> law estait  
 of fals querrell se thow <sup>2</sup> mak no defenß 125  
 Hald w<sup>t</sup> the ry<sup>t</sup> hurt no<sup>t</sup> thy conscience

The thrid wolf is men of heretege  
 Page 726 As lordís þat hes landís be godís lane fol. 338 b  
 and settis to þe maillairís a willage  
 For prayer pryce and the gersum tane 130  
 Syne vexis him or half the terme be gane  
 W<sup>t</sup> pykit querrellís for to mak him fane  
 To flitt or pay the girsum new agane

His horß his meir he mone len to þe laird  
 To drug and draw in court and cariege 135  
 his servand or him self may no<sup>t</sup> be spard  
 To swynk & <sup>3</sup> sueit w<sup>t</sup>outtin meit or wage  
 Lo as he standís in lawbour and boundage  
 That skantly may he purchesß by his maill  
 To leif vpone dry breid and wattir kail 140

Hes thow no rew<sup>t</sup> to gar thy tennent sueit  
 In to þi lawbour full faynt w<sup>t</sup> hungry <sup>4</sup> wame  
 And syne hes littill gude to drink or eit  
 or his menze at evin quhen he cumís hame  
 Thow suld be rad for rychtous godís blame 145  
 For It cryis vengeance to þe hevin so he  
 To gar a pure man wirk but meit or fe

O thow grit lord þat hes riches and rent  
 Be no<sup>t</sup> a wolf thus to devoir þe pure  
 Think þat no thing crewall nor violent 150

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> *tak deleted.*<sup>3</sup> *Originally or.*<sup>4</sup> *cheir deleted.*

May in this world perpetually indure  
 This is a sentens suth I þow assure  
 For till oppreß thow sall haif als grit pane  
 As thow the pure anis w<sup>t</sup> thy hand had slane

God keip þe lame þat is the Innocent 155  
 Fra wolffis byt I mene extorteneiris  
 God grant þat wrangus men of fals intent  
 Be manifest and pvneist as effeiris  
 And god as thow all rychtous prayer heiris  
 Mot saif our king and gif him hairt and hand 160  
 All sic wolffis to be~~n~~neiß of this land

Explicit q  $\overline{\text{mr}}$  R H

<sup>1</sup> Fable  
 XIII.

e Lyon  
 & the  
 Mou<sup>t</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Page 727

In myddis of Iune þat Ioly sueit sessoun  
 Quhen þat fair phebus with his bemis brycht  
 Had dryit vp þe dew fra daill and doun fol. 339 a

And all the land maid w<sup>t</sup> his lemys ly<sup>t</sup>  
 In a mornyng betuix midday and ny<sup>t</sup> 5  
 I raiß and put all slewth and sleip on syd  
 Ontill a wod I went allone but gyd

Sueit wes the smell of flo<sup>r</sup>is quhyt and reid  
 The noyis of birdis ry<sup>t</sup> delicius  
 The bewis bred blwmyt abone my heid 10  
 The grund growand w<sup>t</sup> greß gratius  
 off all plesans that place wes plenteus  
 W<sup>t</sup> sueit odour and birdis armony  
 The mornyng myld my mirth wes mair for thy

The roiffß reid arreyit rone and ryß 15  
 The prumroß and the purpoure viola  
 To heir it was a poynt of paradyß

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous twelve Fables.*



Sic myrth the mavis and the merle cowt ma  
 The blossummis blyt brak vp on bank and bra  
 The smell of herbis and of fowlis cry 20  
 Contending quha suld haif þe victory

Me to conserf than fra the sonis heit  
 Vndir the schaddow of an awthorne grene  
 I lenyt doun amangis the flouris suet  
 Syne maid a corf and closit baith myne ene 25  
 On sleip I fell amang the bewis bene  
 And in my dreme me tho<sup>t</sup> come throw þe schaw  
 The fairest man befor þat evir I saw

His gown wes of a claith als quhyt as mylk  
 His chymmeris wer of <sup>1</sup> chamelet purpour broun 30  
 His hude of skarlet bordowrit w<sup>t</sup> silk  
 In hekle wyf vntill his girdill doun  
 His bonat round wes of þe auld fassoun  
 His heid was quhyt his ene wes grene and gray  
 W<sup>t</sup> lokar hair quhilk our his schulderis lay 35

A roll of paper in his hand he bair  
 A swannis pen stickand vndir his eir  
 Ane ynkhorne w<sup>t</sup> a pretty gilt pennair  
 A bag of silk all at his belt he weir  
 Thus wes he gudly grathit in his geir 40  
 Of stature lerge and w<sup>t</sup> a feirfull face  
 Evin quhair I lay he come a sturdy pace

Page 728 And said god speid my sone and I wes fane fol. 339 b  
 off þat cowth word and of his cumpany  
 W<sup>t</sup> reuerence I salust him agane 45  
 Welcum fader and he sat doun me by  
 Displeif 3ow no<sup>t</sup> my gud maister tho<sup>t</sup> I  
 Demand 3our birth 3our faculty and name  
 quhy 3e come heir Or quhair 3e dwell at hame

<sup>1</sup> a deleted.

My sone said he I am of gentill blude 50  
 My natall land is rome w<sup>t</sup>owttin nay  
 And in þat toun first to þe scoullis zude  
 And science studeit mony a day  
 And now my winnyng is in hevin for ay  
 Isope I hecht my wrytin and my werk 55  
 Is cowth and kend to mony cummand clerk

O maistir ysop poet lawreat  
 god wait ze ar full deir welcum to me  
 Ar ze no<sup>t</sup> he þat all thir fabillis wrate  
 quhilk in effect suppoisþ thay fenzeit be 60  
 Ar full of prowdens and moralite  
 Fair sone said he I am þat samyne man  
 god wait gif þat my hairt wes mirry than

I said Isop my maistir venerable  
 I zow beseik hairtly for cherite 65  
 ze wald dedene to tell a pretty feble  
 Concludand w<sup>t</sup> a gud moralitie  
 schakand his heid he said my sone lat be  
 For quhat is worth to tell a fenzeit taill  
 quhen haill preiching may no thing now awaill 70

Now in this warld me think ry<sup>t</sup> few or nane  
 Till godis word that hes deuotioun  
 The eir is deiff The hairt is hard as stane  
 Now oppin syn w<sup>t</sup>out correctioun  
 The E inclynand to þe erd ay down 75  
 Sua rowstit is þe warld w<sup>t</sup> kanker blak  
 That my taillis may littill succour mak

zit gentill ser said I for my requeist  
 No<sup>t</sup> till displeisþ zour fadirheid I pray  
 Vndir þe figure of sum brutall beist 80  
 A morall fable ze wald dedene to say

Page 729 Quha wate nor I may leir and beir away fol. 340 a  
 Sum thing þairby heireftir may awaill  
 I grant q he and thus begow<sup>t</sup> a tail

The  
 Fable.<sup>1</sup> A Lyone at his pray wery for ron 85

To recreat his lymis and to rest  
 Bekand his breist and belly at þe son  
 Vndir a tre lay in þe fair forrest  
 Sua come a trip of myſ out of þair nest  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> tait and trig all dansand in a gyſ 90  
 and our þe lyone lansit twyſ or thryſ

He lay so still þe myſ wes no<sup>t</sup> afferd  
 bot to and fra attour him tuke þair traifſ  
 Sum tirlyt at þe campis of his berd  
 Sum sparit no<sup>t</sup> to claw him on þe faifſ 95  
 Myrry and glaid thus dansit thay a spaiſ  
 quhill at þe last þe noble lyoun wouk  
 and w<sup>t</sup> his pow þe maister mowſ he tuke

Scho gaif a cry and all þe laif agast  
 thair dansing left and hid þame heir & thair 100  
 Scho þat wes tane cryit and weipit fast  
 and said allaiſ for now and evir mair  
 Now am I tane a wofull presonair  
 and for my gilt trestis incontinent  
 of lyfe and deth to thoill þe Iugement 105

Thane spak þe lyone to þat cairfull mouſ  
 Thow catyve wreche and wyle vnworthy thing  
 Our malapart and our presumpteous  
 Thow was to mak our me thyne tripping  
 Knew thow no<sup>t</sup> weill I wes baith lord and king 110  
 of all beistis ʒis q þe mouſ I knaw  
 Bot I misknew becauſ ʒe lay so law

<sup>1</sup> *Written in pencil.*

- Lord I beseik thy kingly ryalte  
 heir quhat I say and tak in patience  
 Considdir first my semple pouerte 115  
 and syne thy mighty he magnificens  
 Se als fow<sup>1</sup> thingis done by negligence  
 No<sup>t</sup> of malyfs nor of promissioun  
 ever suld haif grace and remissioun
- We wer repleit and had grit haboundance 120  
 off alkyn fude sic as till ws affeird  
 The sueit sessoun prowokit ws to dans  
 and mak sic mirth as nature to ws leird  
 Page 730 3e lay so still and law vpone þe erd fol. 340 b  
 That be my saule we wend 3e had bene deid 125  
 ellis wald we no<sup>t</sup> dansit our 3our heid
- Thy fals excuþ the lyoun said agane  
 Sall no<sup>t</sup> awaill a myt I vndirta  
 I put þe caiþ I had bene deid or slane  
 and syne my skin bene stoppit full of stra 130  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> thow had fund my figour lyand swa  
 Becaus it bair þe prent of my persoun  
 Thow suld for dreid on kneis haif fallin doun
- For thy trespas thow can mak na defens  
 My noble persoun thus to vilipend 135  
 of thy forþ<sup>1</sup> nor thyne awin negligens  
 for till excuþ thow can no cauþ pretend  
 Thairfoir thow suffer sall a schamefull end  
 and deid / sic as to tressoun is decryit  
 Onto the gallowþ hangit be þe feit 140
- A mercy lord at thy gentrice I aþ  
 as thow art king of beistis coronat  
 Sobir thy wreth and lat þi yre ourpaþ  
 and mak thy mynd to mercy inclinat

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

I grant offens is done to thyne estait 145  
 Thairfoir I wirdy am to suffer deid  
 Bot gife thy kingly *mercy* reik remeid

In every Iuge *mercy* and rew<sup>t</sup> suld be  
 as assesso<sup>r</sup>'is and collaterall  
 W<sup>t</sup>out *mercy* Iustice is crewelte 150  
 as said is in þe lawis spirituall  
 quhen rigour sittis in þe tribunall  
 The equety of law quha may sustene  
 ry<sup>t</sup> few or nane bot *mercy* go betuene

Also 3e knaw þe honor trivmphall 155  
 Off all victor vpone þe strenth dependis  
 Of his compeir quhilk manly in battell  
 Throw Iuperdy of armes lang defendis  
 Quhat *pairte* or lowing quhen þe battell endis  
 Is said of him þat ourcumis a man 160  
 Him to defend þat nowdir may no<sup>1</sup> can

A thowsand myß to keill and eik devoir  
 Is littill manheid vntill a strong lyoun  
 Page 73<sup>r</sup> ffull littill wirschep haif 3e won þairfoir fol. 34<sup>r</sup> a  
 To quhois strenth is no comparesoun 165  
 It will degraid sum *pairte* of 3our renoun  
 Till slay a mowß quhilk may mak no defens  
 Bot askand *mercy* at 3our excellens

Also it semys<sup>2</sup> to 3our celcitud  
 quhilk vsis daylie meitis delicius 170  
 To fyle 3our teith or lippis w<sup>t</sup> my blude  
 quhilk to 3our stomok is contagius  
 Vnhelsum meit is of a sary mouß  
 and namely till a noble strang lyoun  
 Wont to be fed w<sup>t</sup> gentill venysoun 175

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads* [nocht].

My lyfe is littill and my deid far leß  
 3it and I leif I may perauentour  
 Supple 3our hienes beand in distrefß  
 for oft is sene a small man of stature  
 reskewit hes a lord of his hono<sup>r</sup> 180  
 Keipit þat was in poynt to be ourthrawin  
 Throw misfortoun sic caifß may be 3o<sup>r</sup> awin

Quhen þis wes said the lyone his langege<sup>1</sup>  
 pasit and tho<sup>t</sup> accordit till ressoun  
 and gart mercy his crewell yre assuege 185  
 and to þe mouß grantit remissioun  
 Oppynnit his pow and scho on kneis fell down  
 and baith hir handis vnto þe hevin vpheld  
 Cryand almychty god mot 3ow 3eld

Quhen scho wes gone the lyone 3eid to hunt 190  
 for he had no<sup>t</sup> bot leuit on his pray  
 and slew baith tame and wyld as he wes wunt  
 and in þe cuntre maid a grit dirray  
 Till at þe last þe peple fand þe way  
 This crewall lyone how þat thay micht him tak 195  
 off hempin coird<sup>i</sup>s strang nettis cow<sup>t</sup> thay mak

And in a rod quhair he wes wont to rin  
 W<sup>t</sup> rapis rude fra tre to tre it band  
 Syne kest a raing on raw the wod w<sup>t</sup>in  
 W<sup>t</sup> hornis blast and canettis fast calland 200  
 The lyone fled and throw þe ron rynnand  
 fell in þe net and han<sup>k</sup>it fute and heid  
 for all his strenth he cow<sup>t</sup> mak no remeid

Voluand about w<sup>t</sup> hiddouß rowmissing  
 Page 732 Quhyle to quhyle fro gif he my<sup>t</sup> succo<sup>r</sup> get fol. 341 b  
 Bot all in vane þat velzeit him no thing 206

<sup>1</sup> pasit *deleted.*



The moir he flang the fastir wes he knet  
 The rapis rude was so about him plet  
 on every syd þat succour saw he non  
 Bot still lyand thus murnand maid his mone 210

O lamit lyoun liggand heir so law  
 quhair is the my<sup>t</sup> of thy magnificens  
 Off quhome all brutall beist in erd stud aw<sup>1</sup>  
 and dred to luke vnto thy grit excellens  
 But howp or help but succo<sup>r</sup> or defens 215  
 In bandis strong heir mone I byd allace  
 Till I be slane I se non vþir grace

Thair is no Ioy þat will my harmis wraik  
 Nor creatur do confort to my croun  
 Quhay sall me bute quhay sall thir bandis breik 220  
 Quha sall me put fra pane of this presoun  
 Be he had maid his lamentatioun  
 Throw avintur the littill mowfs come neir  
 and of the lyone hard the petows beir

And suddanly it come in till hir mynd 225  
 þat it suld be the lyone did hir grace  
 And said now wer I fals and ry<sup>t</sup> vnkynd  
 Bot gife I quit sumpairte thy gentilnes  
 thow did to me / and on w<sup>t</sup> þat scho gais  
 till hir fallowis and on thame fast can cry 230  
 Cum help cum help and thay come on in hy

Lo q the moufs this is the same lyone  
 quhilk gaif me grace quhen þat at<sup>2</sup> I wes tane  
 and now is fast heir bundin in presone  
 Wrekand his hurt w<sup>t</sup> sair murnyng and mane 235  
 Bot we him help of supple wait he nane  
 Cum help to quyt a gud turne for a noþir  
 Go lowfs him sone And thay said 3e gud brupir

<sup>1</sup> Originally law.<sup>2</sup> Sic.

- Thay tuke no knyfe thair teith wes scherp *ennwch*  
 To se þat sicht forsuth it wes grit wondir 240  
 how þat thay ran amangis þe raipis twche  
 Befoir behind sum ʒeid abone sum vndir  
 and schure þe raipis of the mastis in schwndir  
 Syne bad him ryß and he stert vp *annone*  
 And thankit thame syne on his wayis is gone 245
- Page 733 Now is the lyone fre of all dengeir fol. 342 a  
 Lowß and deliuerit till his libertie  
 Be littill beistis of small poweir  
 As ʒe haif hard Becaus he had pete  
 q I *m̄r* is thair a moralite 250  
 In þis fable ʒa sone said he ry<sup>t</sup> gude  
 I pray ʒow ser q I ʒe wald conclud
- Moralitas As I suppoiß this mychty gay lyoun  
 May signify a prince or empriour  
 A potestat or ʒit a king w<sup>t</sup> croun 255  
 quhilk suld be walkryfe gyd and gouirno<sup>r</sup>  
 of his peple and takis no lawbour  
 To rewill nor steir þe land nor justice keip  
 Bot lyis still in lustis slew<sup>t</sup> and sleip
- The fair forrest w<sup>t</sup> levis loun and le 260  
 W<sup>t</sup> fowlis song and flouris ferly sueit  
 Is bot the warld and his prosperite  
 as fals plesandis myngit w<sup>t</sup> cair repleit  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> as the roß w<sup>t</sup> frost and wintir weit  
 faidis So dois þe warld And thame dissavis 265  
 quhilk in þair lust confidens havis
- Thir littill myß ar bot þe *commonte*  
 Wantone vnwyß w<sup>t</sup>out correctioun  
 Thir lordis and princis quhen þat thay se  
 of iustice makis non executioun 270

Thay dreid no thing to mak rebelloun  
and discobey<sup>1</sup> for quhy thay stand none aw  
That garis thame thair soveranis to misknaw

Be this fable ȝe lordis of prudens  
May conciddir the vertew of pete 275  
and to remyt sum tyme a grit offens  
and metigat *mercy* w<sup>t</sup> crewelty  
oft tyme is sene a *Man* of small degre  
hes quyt a *commoun* baith for gude and ill  
as lordis has done rigour or grace him till 280

Quha wait how sone a lord of greit renoun  
rolland in warldly lust and vane plesandis  
May be ourthrawin distroyit or put down  
Throw fals fortoun quhilk of all varians  
Page 734 Is hail maistres and leder of ȝe dans fol. 342 b  
Till lusty *men* and bindis thame so soir 286  
That they no *perrell* can provyd befoir

Thir crewall *men* ȝat stentit hes the nett  
In quhilk ȝe lyone suddanely wes tane  
Waitit alway amendis for till get 290  
For hurte *men* wrytis in the marble stane  
Moir till expone as now I latt allane  
Bot king and lord may weill wit quhat I mene  
Fegour heirof oftymis hes bene sene

Quhen<sup>2</sup> this was sayid q Isope my fair chyld 295  
perswaid the kirkmen ythandly to pray  
That tressone of this cuntre be exyld  
And Iustice ring and lordis keip thair fey  
Vnto ȝair souerane lord both ny<sup>t</sup> and day  
And w<sup>t</sup> ȝat word he vaneist and I woik 300  
Syne throw ȝe schaw my Iurney hamewart take

Explicit q *m̄r* R Henrysone

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>2</sup> *ysop deleted.*

<sup>1</sup> Fable  
XIV.

The  
Thistle  
and the  
Rose.<sup>1</sup>

Quhen merche wes w<sup>t</sup> variand windis past  
and appryll had w<sup>t</sup> hir siluer schouris  
Tane leif at nature w<sup>t</sup> ane orient blast  
and lusty may þat mvddir is of flouris  
Had maid þe birdis to begyn þair houris 5  
among the tendir odouris reid and quhyt  
Quhois armony to heir it wes delyt

In bed at morrow sleiping as I lay  
Me tho<sup>t</sup> aurora w<sup>t</sup> hir cristall ene  
In at þe window lukit by þe day 10  
and halsit me w<sup>t</sup> visage pail and grene  
On quhois hand a lark sang fro the splene  
awalk luvaris out of þour slomering  
Se how the lusty morrow dois vp spring

Me tho<sup>t</sup> fresche may befoir my bed vpstude 15  
In weid depaynt of mony diuers hew  
Sobir benyng and full of mansuetude  
In bry<sup>t</sup> atteir of flouris forgit new  
hevinly of color quhyt reid broun and blew  
Balmit in dew and gilt w<sup>t</sup> phebus bemys 20  
q<sup>ll</sup> all þe houß Illumynit of hir lemys

Page 735 Slugird scho said awalk annone for schame fol. 343 a  
<sup>2</sup> And in my hono<sup>r</sup> sum thing thow go wryt  
The lork hes done þe mirry day proclame  
To raiß vp luvaris w<sup>t</sup> confort and delyt 25  
zit no<sup>t</sup> increffß thy curage to indyt  
Quhois hairt sum tyme hes glaid and blisfull bene  
Sangis to mak vndir the levis grene

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous thirteen Fables.

<sup>2</sup> In deleted.

Quhairto q I sall I vpryß at morrow  
 ffor in this may few birdis herd I sing 30  
 Thai haif moir cauß to weip and plane thair sorrow  
 Thy air it is no<sup>t</sup> holsum nor benyng  
 Lord Eolus dois in thy sessone ring  
 So busteous ar the blastis of his horne  
 Amang thy bewis to walk I haif forborne 35

W<sup>t</sup> pat this lady sobirly did smyll  
 and said vpryß and do thy observance  
 Thow did promyt in mayis lusty quhyle  
 ffor to discryve the roß of most plesance  
 Go se the birdis how thay sing and dance 40  
 Illumynit our w<sup>t</sup> orient skyis brycht  
 annamyllit richely w<sup>t</sup> new asur lycht

Quhen this was said depairtit scho this quene  
 And enterit in a lusty gairding gent  
 And than me tho<sup>t</sup> full hestely besene 45  
 In serk and mantill <sup>1</sup> full haistely <sup>1</sup> I went  
 In to þis garth most dulce and redolent  
 off herb and flour and tendir plantis sueit  
 And grene levis doing of dew doun fleit

The purpoure sone w<sup>t</sup> tendir bemys reid 50  
 In orient bricht as angell did appeir  
 Throw goldin skyis putting vp his heid  
 Quhois gilt tressis schone so wondir cleir  
 That all þe world tuke confort fer and neir  
 To luke vpon his fresche and blisfull face 55  
 Doing all sable fro þe hevynnis chace

And as þe blisfull sonne of cherarchy  
 The fowlis song throw confort of þe licht  
 The birdis did w<sup>t</sup> oppin vocis cry  
 O luvaris fo away thow dully nycht 60

<sup>1—1</sup> *Sic.* *Hunterian Club edition reads* [eftir hir]

and welcum day þat confortis every wicht  
 Haill may haill flora haill aurora schene  
 haill princes natur haill venus luvis quene

- Page 736 Dame nature gaif ane Inhibitioun thair fol. 343 *b*  
 To ferß neptunus and Eolus þe bawld 65  
 No<sup>t</sup> to perturb þe wattir nor þe air  
 and þat no schouris nor blastis cawld  
 effray suld flouris nor fowlis on þe fold  
 Scho bad eik Iuno goddes of þe sky  
 That scho þe hevin suld keip amene and dry 70
- Scho ordand eik þat every bird and beist  
 Befoir hir hienes suld *annone* compeir  
 and every flour of vertew most and leist  
 and every herb be feild fer and neir  
 as thay had wont in may fro 3eir to 3eir 75  
 To hir thair makar to mak obediens  
 ffull law inclynand w<sup>t</sup> all dew reuerens
- W<sup>t</sup> þat *annone* scho send the suyft ro  
 To bring in beistis of all conditioun  
 The restles suallow *commandit* scho also 80  
 To feche all fowll of small and greit renown  
 And to gar flouris compeir of all fassoun  
 Full craftely conjurit scho þe 3arrow  
 Quhilk did fur<sup>t</sup> swirk als swift as ony arrow
- All *present* wer in twynkling of ane E 85  
 Baith beist and bird and flour befoir the quene  
 And first the lyone gretast of degre  
 Was callit thair and he most fair to sene  
 W<sup>t</sup> a full hardy contenance and kene  
 Befoir dame natur come and did inclyne 90  
 W<sup>t</sup> visage bawld and curage leonyne



This awfull beist full <sup>1</sup> terrible wes of cheir  
 persing of luke and stout of countenance  
 ry<sup>t</sup> strong of corpis of fassoun fair but feir  
 Lusty of schaip lycht of deliuerance 95  
 reid of his cullour as is the ruby glance  
 on feild of gold he stude full mychtely  
 W<sup>t</sup> flour delycis sirculit lustely

This lady liftit vp his cluvis cleir  
 and leit him listly lene vpone hir kne 100  
 And crownit him w<sup>t</sup> dyademe full déir  
 off radyous stonis most ryall for to se  
 Saying the King of Beistis mak I the  
 and the cheif protector in woddis and schawis  
 Onto pi leigis go fur<sup>t</sup> and keip the lawis 105

Page 737 Exerce Iustice w<sup>t</sup> mercy and conscience fol. 344 a  
 And lat no small beist suffir skaith na skornis  
 of greit beistis þat bene of moir piscence  
 Do law elyk to aipis and vnicornis  
 and lat no bowgle w<sup>t</sup> his busteous hornis 110  
 The meik pluch ox oppreß for all his pryð  
 Bot in þe 3ok go peciable him besyd

Quhen this was said w<sup>t</sup> noyis and soun of Ioy  
 all kynd of beistis in to þair degre  
 at onis cryit lawd viue le roy 115  
 and till his feit fell w<sup>t</sup> humilite  
 and all thay maid him homege and fewte  
 and he did thame ressaif w<sup>t</sup> princely laitis  
 Quhois noble yre Is proceir prostratis

Syne crownit scho þe egle king of fowlis 120  
 and as steill dertis scherpit scho his pennis  
 and bawd him be als Iust to awppis and owlis

<sup>1</sup> wes *deleted*, and full *interlined*.

As vnto pacokkis papingais or crennis  
 and mak a law for wycht fowlis and for wrennis  
 And lat no fowll of ravyne do efferay 125  
 Nor devoir birdis bot his awin pray

Than callit scho all flouris þat grew on feild  
 Discirnyng all þair fassionis and effeiris  
 Vpone þe awfull thrissill scho beheld  
 and saw him kept w<sup>t</sup> a busche of speiris 130  
 Concedring him so able for þe weiris  
 A radius croun of rubeis scho him gaif  
 and said in feild go fur<sup>t</sup> and fend the laif

And sen thow art a king thow be discret  
 herb w<sup>t</sup>out vertew thow hald no<sup>t</sup> of sic pryce 135  
 as herb of vertew and of odor sueit  
 and lat no nettill vyle and full of vyce  
 hir fallow to þe gudly flour delyce  
 Nor latt no wyld weid full of churlichenes  
 Compar hir till the lilleis nobilnes 140

Nor hald non vdir flour in sic denty  
 as the fresche rofs of cullo<sup>r</sup> reid and quhyt  
 For gife thow dois hurt is thyne honesty  
 Conciddering þat no flour is so *perfy*t  
 So full of vertew plesans and delyt 145  
 So full of blisfull angeilik bewty

Page 738 Imperiall birth hono<sup>r</sup> and dignite fol. 344 b

Than to þe rofs scho turnyt hir visage  
 and said o lusty dochtir most benyng  
 aboif þe lilly Illustare of lynnage 150  
 ffro þe stok ryell rying fresche and 3ing  
 But ony spot or macull doing spring  
 Cum blowme of Ioy w<sup>t</sup> Iemis to be cround  
 For our the laif thy bewty is renownd

A coistly croun w<sup>t</sup> clarefeid stonis brycht 155  
 This cumly quene did on hir heid inclois  
 quhill all þe land Illumynit of þe licht  
 quhairfoir me tho<sup>t</sup> all flouris did reiois  
 Crying attonis haill be thow richest rois  
 haill hairbis empryce haill freschest quene of  
 flouris 160  
 To the be glory and hono<sup>r</sup> at all houris

Thane all þe birdis song W<sup>t</sup> voce on hicht  
 Quhois mir<sup>t</sup>full soun wes *mervelus* to heir  
 The mavys song haill rois most riche and richt  
 That dois vp flureis vndir phebus speir 165  
 Haill plant of 3owth haill princes dochtir deir  
 Haill blosome breking out of þe blud royall  
 Quhois pretius vertew is Imperiall

The merle scho sang haill rois of most delyt  
 Haill of all flouris quene and souerane 170  
 The lark scho song haill rois both reid and quhyt  
 Most plesand flour of mighty cullo<sup>r</sup>is twane  
 The nyctingaill song haill naturis suffragene  
 In bewty nurtour and every nobilneis  
 In riche array renown and gentilneis 175

The *commoun* voce vprais of birdis small  
 Apone this wys O blissit be the hour  
 That thow wes chosin to be our principall  
 Welcome to be our princes of honour  
 our perle our plesans and our paramour 180  
 our peāx our play our plane felicite  
 Crhyst<sup>1</sup> the conserf frome all aduersite

Page 739 Than all the birdis song w<sup>t</sup> sic a schout  
 That I *annone* awoilk quhair þat I lay fol. 345 a  
 And w<sup>t</sup> a braid I turnyt me about 185

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

To se this court bot all wer went away  
 Than vp I lenyt halffingis in affrey  
 and thus I wret as 3e haif hard to forrow  
 Off lusty may vpone þe nynt morrow

Explicit q dumbar

Followis the goldin terge.

<sup>1</sup> Fable XV.

The  
 Goldin  
 Terge <sup>1</sup>

Rycht as the sterne of day began to schyne  
 Quhen gone to bed wes vesper and lucyne  
 I raiff and by a roseir did me rest  
 Vp sprang þe goldin candill matutyne  
 W<sup>t</sup> cleir depurit bemys crhistallyne <sup>2</sup> 5  
 Glading þe mirry fowlis in thair nest  
 Or phebus wes in purpour kaip reuest  
 Vp sprang the lark the hevinis menstrall fyne  
 In may in till a morrow mirthfullest

Full angelik thir birdis sang pair houris 10  
 W<sup>t</sup>in thair courtingis grene w<sup>t</sup>in thair bouris  
 Apparrellit w<sup>t</sup> quhayte and reid w<sup>t</sup> blumys sweit  
 Ennammalit wes þe feild w<sup>t</sup> all cullouris  
 The perlit droppis schuke <sup>3</sup> in siluer schouris  
 Quhill all in balme did branche and levis fleit 15  
 Depairt fra phebus did aurora greit  
 Hir cristall teiris I saw hing on þe flouris  
 Quhilk he for lufe all drank vp w<sup>t</sup> his heit

ffor mirth of may w<sup>t</sup> skippis and w<sup>t</sup> hoppis  
 The birdis sang vpoun the tendir croppis 20  
 W<sup>t</sup> courius nottis as venus chapell clarkis

<sup>1—1</sup> *Written by the same hand as the titles of the previous fourteen Fables.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

<sup>3</sup> *as deleted.*

The rossis reid now spreiding of þair knoppis  
 Wer powderit bricht w<sup>t</sup> hevinly beriall droppis  
 Throw bemis reid Lemyng as ruby sparkis  
 The skyis rang for schowtting of þe larkis 25  
 The purpour hevin ourskalit in siluer sloppis  
 Ourgilt þe treis branchis leivis and barkis

Doun <sup>1</sup> thrwch ryfs Ane rever ran w<sup>t</sup> stremis  
 So lustely vpoun the lykand lemis  
 Page 74<sup>o</sup> That all þe laik as lamp did leme of licht fol. 345 *b*  
 quhilk schaddowit all about w<sup>t</sup> twynklyne glemis 31  
 The bewis baitheit war in secound bemis  
 Throw the reflex of phebus visage bricht  
 On every syde þe ege raiß on hicht  
 The bonk wes grene þe sone wes full of bemis 35  
 The staneris cleir as sternis in frosty nicht

The cristall air The sapheir firmament  
 The ruby skyis of þe reid orient  
 Kest beriall bemis on emerant bewis grene  
 The rosy garth depaynt and redolent 40  
 W<sup>t</sup> purpour asure gold and gowlis gent  
 arrayit wes be dame flora þe quene  
 Sa nobilly þat Ioy wes for to sene  
 The roche agane þe rever resplendent  
 as low illuminit all þe levis schene 45

Quhat throw þe mirry fowlis armony  
 and throw þe reveris sound þat ran me by  
 On florayis mantill I sleipit q<sup>r</sup> I lay  
 quhair sone vnto my dremis fantesy  
 I saw approche Agane þe orient sky 50  
 And saill as blosome vpoun spray

<sup>1</sup> fra þe *deleted*.

W<sup>t</sup> mast of gold bricht as þe sterne of day  
 quhilk tendit to þe land full lustely

1

1

And hard on burd vnto þe blomit meid<sup>is</sup> 55  
 amangis the grene rispis and the reid<sup>is</sup>  
 arrayvit scho quharfro anon thair land<sup>is</sup>  
 ane hundreth ladeis lustie in till weid<sup>is</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Als fresche as flo<sup>t</sup><sup>is</sup> þat in þe may vpspreid<sup>is</sup>  
 In kirtill<sup>is</sup> grene w<sup>t</sup>owttin kell or band<sup>is</sup> 60  
 Thair bricht hair hang glitterand on þe strand<sup>is</sup>  
 In trespis cleir wypit w<sup>t</sup> goldin threid<sup>is</sup>  
 W<sup>t</sup> pawpis quhyt and middill<sup>is</sup> small as wand<sup>is</sup>

Discryve I wald bot quha cow<sup>t</sup> weill indyte  
 How all þe flouris w<sup>t</sup> pair lilleis quhyte 65  
 Depaynte wes bricht quhilk to þe hevin did gleit  
 No<sup>t</sup> thow homeir als fair as thow cow<sup>t</sup> wryte  
 For all þi ornat style most perfyte

Page 74<sup>r</sup> Nor 3it thow tullius quhais lippis sweit fol. 346 a  
 Off rethorik did in till termis fleit 70  
 3our aureat toungis baith bene all to lyte  
 For to compyle þat paradyfs Compleit

Thair saw I natur And als dame venus quene  
 The fresche aurora and lady flora schene  
 Iuno appollo <sup>3</sup> and proserpina 75  
 Diane the goddes of chest and woid<sup>is</sup> grene  
 My lady cleo þat help off makaris bene  
 Thetes / pallas and prudent minerua  
 ffair faynit fortoun and lemand lucina  
 Thir mighty quenis w<sup>t</sup> corrownis mycht be sene 80  
 W<sup>t</sup> bemis bricht blyth As lucifera

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> The verse scheme requires another line, which is omitted here.  
 Chepman and Myllar's edition (S.T.S., p. 160) reads: As falcoune  
 swift desyrouse of hir pray.

<sup>2</sup> as deleted.

<sup>3</sup> Sic.



Thair saw I may of mirthfull monethis quene  
 Betuix apryle and Iune hir sisteris schene  
 W<sup>tin</sup> þe gairdene walkand vp and doun  
 Quhome of þe fowlis glaidith all bedene 85  
 Scho was full tendir in till hir ʒeiris grene  
 Thair saw I nature present hir a gown  
 Riche to behald and noble of <sup>1</sup>renoun  
 Off every hew þat vndir þe hevin hes bene  
 Depaynt and braid be gud proportioun 90

ffull lustely thir ladeis all in feir  
 Enterit w<sup>tin</sup> this park of maist plesoir  
 Quhair þat I lay heilit w<sup>t</sup> levis ronk  
 The mirry fowlis blisfullest of cheir  
 Salust nature me tho<sup>t</sup> in þair manoir 95  
 And every blome on brenche and eik on bonk  
 Opnit and spred þair balmy levis donk  
 Full law inclyneand to þair quene full cleir  
 Quhome / of þair noble nvrissing thay thonk

Syne to dame flora on the samyn wyiſ 100  
 Thay saluſ and thay thank a thowsand syiſ  
 And to dame venus Luvis michty quene  
 Thay sang ballattis of lue As was þe gyiſ  
 W<sup>t</sup> amorous nottis most lusty to devyiſ  
 As þat þai had lue in thair hairtis grene 105  
 Thair hony throttis Opnit fro þe splene  
 W<sup>t</sup> warbillis sweit did perſ the hevinly skyiſ  
 Quhill lowd resownit þe firmament serene

Ane vþir court thair saw I subsequent  
 Page 742 Cupeid the king a bow in hand ay bent fol. 346 b  
 and dreidfull arrowis grundin scherp and squair III  
 Thair saw I mars þe god armipotent

<sup>1</sup> fassoun *deleted*.

awfull and sterne Strong and corpulent  
 Thair saw I crabit saturne awld and hair  
 His luk wes lyk for to *perturb* þe air 115  
 Thair was marcourius wyse and eloquent  
 of rethorik þat fand þe flowris fair

Thair wes the god of gardynis priapus  
 Thair wes the god of wildernes phanus  
 and Ianus god of entres dilectable 120  
 Thair was þe god of fludis neptunus  
 Thair was þe god of windis Eolus  
 W<sup>t</sup> variant windis lyk till ane lord vnstable  
 Thair was bachus the glader of þe table  
 Thair was pluto that elriche incubus 125  
 In cloke of grene his court vsit vn sable

And every one of thir in grene arrayit  
 One herp and lute full mirrely thay playit  
 and sang ballattis w<sup>t</sup> mighty nottis cleir  
 Ladeis to danß full sobirly assayit 130  
 Endlang þe lusty rever so thay mayit  
 Thair observance rycht hevinly was to heir  
 Than crap I throw the levis and drew neir  
 quhair that I was richt sudanly affrayit  
 all throw a luke þat I haif coft full deir 135

And schortly for to speik of luvis quene  
 I was espyit / Scho bad hir archeiris kene  
 Go me areist and thay no tyme delayit  
 Than ladeis fair lute fall thair mantilis grene  
 W<sup>t</sup> bowis big in tressit hairis schene 140  
 Rycht suddanly thay had a feild arrayit  
 And 3it richt gritly was I no<sup>t</sup> affrayit  
 The pairty was to plesand for to sene  
 A woundir lusty bikar me assayit

And first of all w<sup>t</sup> bow in hand ay bent 145  
 Come dame bewty richt as scho wald me schent  
 Syne followit all hir dammosall<sup>i</sup>s in feir  
 W<sup>t</sup> mony diuerß awfull instrument  
 Vnto þe preiß fair having w<sup>t</sup> hir went  
 fyne portrato<sup>r</sup> / plesance / and lusty cheir 150  
 Than come ressoun w<sup>t</sup> scheild of gold so cleir  
 In plait of mail as mars armipotent  
 Defendit me þat noble chevelleir

Page 743 Syne tender 3owth come w<sup>t</sup> hir virgenis 3ing fol. 347 a  
 grene / Innocence and schamefull abasing 155  
 and quaking dreid w<sup>t</sup> humyll obedience  
 The goldin terge armit þame nothing  
 Curage in þame wes no<sup>t</sup> begun to spring  
 Full sone thay dreid to do a violence  
 Sueit womanheid I saw cum in presence 160  
 of artelze a warld scho did inbring  
 Servit <sup>1</sup> ladeis full of reverence

Scho led w<sup>t</sup> hir nurto<sup>r</sup> and lawlines  
 Continwance / patience / gud fame / and steidfastnes  
 Discretioun / gentilnes and considerans 165  
 Lefull cumpany / and honest besines  
 Benigne luk / myld cheir / and sobirnes  
 all thir bure genzeis to do me grevance  
 Bot ressoun bure þe terge w<sup>t</sup> sic constance  
 Thair scherp assay nicht do to me no deirance 170  
 For all þair preiß and awfull ordinance

Vnto to <sup>2</sup> þe preiß þersewit he degre  
 hir followit ay estait and dignitie  
 Comparisoun honor and nobill arrey  
 Will / wantones / renoun and libertie 175

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads [with].*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

riches fredome and eik nobilitie  
 Wit 3e thay did thair baner he display  
 a clud of arrowis as hail scho<sup>r</sup> lowsit thay  
 And schott quhill waistit wes *pair* artel3e  
 Syne went abak rebutit of þe pray 180

Quhen venus persauit had this rebute  
 Dissemblance scho bad go mak persute  
 at all power / to perß the goldin terge  
 And scho þat was of dowbilnes the rute  
 askit hir choiße of archeiris in refute 185  
 Venus þe best bad hir to waill at lerge  
 Scho tuke presens plicht anker of þe berge  
 and fair calling þat weill a flane *can* schute  
 And cherissing for to *completeit* hir chairge

Dame hamelines scho tuke in cumpany 190  
 That hard wes and heynd in archery  
 And brocht in bewty to þe feild agane  
 W<sup>t</sup> all the choiße of venus chevelly  
 Thay come and bikkerit vnabasitly

Page 744 The schour of arrowis rappit on a raine fol. 347 *b*  
 Perrellus presens þat mony syre hes slane 196  
 The battell brocht on bordour hard<sup>1</sup> me by  
 The salt was all þe sarar suth to sane

Thik was the schott of grundin arrowis kene  
 Bot ressoun w<sup>t</sup> the scheild of gold so schene 200  
 Weirly defendit quho soevir assayit  
 The awfull schour he manly did sustene  
 quhill presens kest ane powder in his ene  
 And than as drukkin *man* he all forwayit  
 Quhen he wes drukin / the fule w<sup>t</sup> him þai playit 205  
 And benneist him amangis the bewis grene  
 That sair sicht me suddanly effrayit

<sup>1</sup> Originally had.

Than was I woundit till þe deth full neir  
 And ʒoldin as ane wofull presoneir  
 To lady bewty in a moment space 210  
 Me tho<sup>t</sup> scho semit lustiar of cheir  
 Eftir þat ressoun had tynt his ene cleir  
 than of befoir And lovarly of face  
 quhay was thow blindit ressoun quhy allace  
 and gart ane hell my paradyce appeir 215  
 And *mercy* seme quhair þat I fand no grace

Dissimilance was bissie me to syle  
 And fair calling did oft vpoun me smyle  
 And chirressing me ffeid w<sup>t</sup> wurdis fair  
 New acquaintance enbrasit me a quhyle 220  
 And favort me quhill men nicht ga ane myle  
 Syne tuk hir leif I saw hir nevir mair  
 Than saw I denger towart me repair  
 I cowth eschew hir presens be no wyle  
 On syd scho lukit w<sup>t</sup> ane fremmit fare 225

And at þe last *depairting* cowth hir dresß  
 And me deliuerit vnto havines  
 for to remane and scho in cure me tuke  
 Be this the lord of windis w<sup>t</sup> widneß  
 God eolus his bowgill blew I gefß 230  
 That w<sup>t</sup> þe blast the leivis all to schuke  
 and suddanly in þe space of ane luke  
 All wes hyne went thair wes bot wildirneß  
 Thair wes no moir birdis bonk & bruke

In twynkling of ane Ee to schip thay went 235  
 Page 745 And swift vp saill vnto þe top thay stent fol. 348 a  
 And w<sup>t</sup> swift courß attour the flude thay frak  
 Thay fyrir gunis w<sup>t</sup> polder violent  
 Till þat the reik raifß to þe firmament

The rochis all resoundit w<sup>t</sup> þe <sup>1</sup>rak 240  
<sup>2</sup>ffor reird it semit þat the rane bow brak  
 W<sup>t</sup> spreit affrayit vpoun my feit I spreit  
 Amangis the clewis so cairfull was the crak

And as I did awalk of this swowning  
 The Iowfull fowlis mirrely did sing 245  
 For mirth of phebus tender bemis <sup>3</sup>schene  
 Sueit was þe wapouris and soft the morrowing  
 Hailsum the vaill depaynt w<sup>t</sup> flor<sup>is</sup> ʒing  
 The air intemperit sobir and amene  
 In quhyt and reid was all þe erd besene 250  
 Throw naturis noble fresch ennamaling  
 In mirthfull maij of every moneth quene

O reuerend chauser roß of rethouris all  
 As in our toung and <sup>4</sup>flour Imperiall  
 That raiß in britane evir quha reidis richt 255  
 Thow beiris of makar<sup>is</sup> the tryvmph royall  
 The fresch ennammallit termes celestiall  
 This mater cow<sup>t</sup> hafe Illuminit full bricht  
 Was thow no<sup>t</sup> of our inglis all þe licht  
 Surmonting every toung terrestriall 260  
 Als far as Mayis morrow dois Midnycht

O morale goweir and lidgait laureat  
 ʒour suggurat toungis and lippis aureat  
 Bene till our eiris cauß of grit delyte  
 ʒour angelik mowth most mellifluat 265  
 Our rude langage hes cleir Illumynat  
 And hes ourgilt our speiche þat Imperfyte  
 stude / Or ʒour goldin pennis schup to wryt  
 This yle befor wes bair & dissolat  
 of rethorik or lusty fresche indyte 270

<sup>1</sup> crak *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> An *deleted*.<sup>3</sup> bricht *deleted*.<sup>4</sup> *Sic*.



Thow littill quair be evir obedient  
 Humyll / subiect / and semple of intent  
 Befoir the face of every cunnyng wicht  
 Page 746 I knaw quhat thow of rethorik hes spent fol. 348 b  
 of hir lustie roisis redolent 275  
 Is nane in to thy garland sett on hicht  
 Eschame þairfoir and draw the out of sicht  
 Rude Is thy weid destitute bair and rent  
 Weill aucht thow be affeirit of þe licht

Explicit q dumbar of  
 the goldin terge

Heir Begynnis the freiris of berwik

As It befell and happinnit in to deid  
 Vpoun a rever The quhilk is callit tweid  
 Quhair mony lordis hes bene of grit renovne  
 At tweidis mowth thair standis a nobill toun  
 Quhair mony a lady bene fair of face 5  
 And mony ane fresche lusty galland waß  
 In to þis toun the quhilk is callit berwik  
 Vpoun the sey thair standis nane it lyk  
 For it is wallit weill abowt w<sup>t</sup> stane  
 And dowbill stankis castin mony ane 10  
 And syne the castell Is so strang and wicht  
 W<sup>t</sup> strait towris and turattis he on hicht  
 The wallis wrocht craftely w<sup>t</sup>all  
 The port cules most subtelly to fall  
 Quhen þat thame list to draw þame vpoun hicht 15  
 That it micht be of na maner of micht  
 To win þat houß be craft or subteltie  
 Quhairfoir It is maist gud allutirly  
 In to my tyme quhair evir I haif bene  
 Moist fair most gudly Most plesand to be sene 20

The tovne þe wall the castell and þe land  
 The he wallis vpoun þe vpper hand  
 The grit croce kirk and eik þe masone dew  
 The Iacobene freiris of þe quhyt hew  
 The Carmeleitis and þe monkis eik 25  
 The four ordor<sup>r</sup>is wer no<sup>t</sup> for to seik  
 Thay wer all in þis toun dwelling  
 So App<sup>u</sup>nit in A maij morning  
 That twa of þe Iacobyne freiris  
 As thay wer wont and vsit mony ʒeiris 30  
 To paß amang þair brethir vpaland  
 Wer send of þame best practisit and cummand  
 Page 747 Freir allane and freir robert the vder fol. 349 a  
 Thir silly freiris with wyffis weill cowld gluder  
 Rycht wondir weill plesit þai all wyffis 35  
 And tawld þame tailis of haly sanctis lyffis  
 Quhill on a tyme thay purposit to paß hame  
 Bot verry tyrit and wett wes freir Allane  
 For he wes awld and nicht no<sup>t</sup> wele travell  
 And als he had ane littill spyce of gravell 40  
 Freir robert wes ʒoung a <sup>1</sup> verry hett of blude  
 And be þe way he bure both clothis and hude  
 And all þair geir ffor he wes strong and wicht  
 Be þat It drew neir towart þe nicht  
 As thay wer cummand towart þe tovne <sup>2</sup> full neir 45  
 Freir allane said than Gud bruder deir  
 It is to lait I dreid þe ʒet be closit  
 And we ar tyrit and verry evill disposit  
 To luge owt of þe toun bot gif þat we  
 In sume gud houß this nycht mot herbryt be 50  
 Swa wynnit þair ane woundir gude hostillar  
 W<sup>t</sup>out þe toun in till a fair manar  
 And symon lawrear wes his name  
 Ane fair blyth wyf he had of ony ane

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> *in deleted.*

Bot scho wes <i>sumthing</i> dynk and dengerous	55
The silly freiris quhen thay come to þe houß	
W <sup>t</sup> fair hailsing and bekking courteslye	
To thame scho anserit agane in hye	
ffreir robert sperit eftir the gud <i>man</i>	
And scho agane anserit thame thane	60
he went fra hame god wait on weddinsday	
In þe cuntre for to seik corne & hay	
And vpir thingis quhair of we haif neid	
Freir robert said I pray grit god him speid	
him haill & sound in to his travell	65
And hir desyrit the stowp to fill of aill	
That we may drink for I am wondir dry	
W <sup>t</sup> þat þe wyfe went fur <sup>t</sup> richt schortly	
And fillit þe stowp and brocht in breid & cheiße	
Thay eit and drank & satt at þair awin eiße	70
freir allane said to þe gudwyf in hye	
Cum hiddir deme & sett 3ow down me bye	
And fill the cop agane anis to me	
freir robert said full weill payit sall 3e be	
The freiris wer blyth & mirry tailis cowlde tell	75
And even w <sup>t</sup> þat thay hard þe prayer bell	
Off thair awin abbay and than thay wer agast	
Page 748 Becauße thay knew the 3ettis wer closit fast	fol. 349 b
That thay on na wayiße nicht gett entre	
Than the gudwyfe thay prayit for cheritie	80
To grant thame herbrye that ane nicht	
Bot scho to þame gaif anser w <sup>t</sup> grit hicht	
The gudman is fra hame as I 3ow tald	
And god It wait gif I durst be so bald	
To herbry freiris in this houß w <sup>t</sup> me	85
Quhat wald symon say ha benedicite	
Bot in his absence I abusit his place	
Our deir lady mary keip fra sic cace	
And keip me owt of <i>perrell</i> and of schame	
Than auld freir allane said na fair dame	90

For godis saik heir me quhat I sall say  
 In gud faith we will both be deid or day  
 The way is evill and I am tyrit and wett  
 Our zettis ar closit that we may no<sup>t</sup> in gett  
 And to our abbay we can no<sup>t</sup> win in 95  
 To caufß ws perreiß but help ze haif grit syn  
 Thairfoir of verry neid we mon byd still  
 And ws *commit* alhaill in to zour will  
 The gudwyf lukit vnto þe freiris tway  
 And at the last to thame this culd scho say 100  
 ze byd no<sup>t</sup> heir be him þat ws all coft  
 Bot gif ze list to lig vp in zone loft  
 quhilk is weill wrocht in to þe hallis end  
 ze sall fynd stray And clathis I sall zow send  
 Quhair and ze list paß on baith in feir 105  
 For on no wayiß will I repair haif heir  
 Hir madin than scho send hir on befoir  
 And hir thay followit baith w<sup>t</sup>owttin moir  
 Thay war full blyth and did as scho thame kend  
 And vp thay went in to þe hallis end 110  
 In till a loft wes maid for corne and hay  
 Scho maid thair bed syne past doun but delay  
 Closit þe trop and thay remanit still  
 In to þe loft Thay wantit of thair will  
 Freir allane lay doun as he best micht 115  
 Freir robert said I hecht to walk this nicht  
 Quha wait *perchance* sum sport I ma espy  
 Thus in þe loft latt I thir Freiris ly  
 And of þe gudwyf now I will speik mair  
 Scho wes richt blyth that thay wer closit thair 120  
 ffor scho had maid ane tryst that samyn nicht  
 Freir Iohine hir luvis supper for to dicht  
 Page 749 And scho wald haif none vder cumpany fol. 350 a  
 Becauß freir Iohine that nicht with hir sowld ly  
 Quha dwelland wes in to þat samyne toun 125  
 And ane blak freir he wes of grit renown

He govirnit alhail the abbacy  
 Silwer and gold he had aboundantly  
 He had a prevy posterne of his awin  
 quhair he nicht Ische quhen þat he list vnknawin 130  
 Now this in to þe toun I leif him still  
 Bydand his tyme and turne agane I will  
 To thifs fair wyfe how scho þe fyre cowld beit  
 And thristit on fatt Caponis to þe speit  
 And fatt cunyng to a <sup>1</sup> fyre did scho lay 135  
 Syne bad the madin in all þe haist thow may  
 To flawme and turne and rost thame tenderly  
 And to hir chalmer so scho went in hy  
 Scho pullit hir cunt and gaif hit buffettis tway  
 Vpoun þe cheikis syne till it cowd scho say 140  
 ze sowld be blyth and glaid at my requeist  
 Thir mvllis of þouris ar callit to ane feist  
 Scho cleithis hir in a kirtill of fyne reid  
 Ane fair quhyt curch scho puttis vpoun hir heid  
 Hir kirtill wes of silk and silwer fyne 145  
 Hir vper garmentis as the reid gold did schyne  
 On every finzer scho weiris ringis two  
 Scho was als prowde as ony papingo  
 The burde scho cuverit w<sup>t</sup> clath of costly greyne  
 Hir napry aboif wes woundir weill besene 150  
 Than but scho went to se gif ony come  
 Scho tho<sup>t</sup> full lang to meit hir lufe freir Iohine  
 Syne schortly did this freir knok at þe zett  
 his knok scho kend and did so him in lett  
 Scho welcomit him in all hir best maneir 155  
 He thankit hir and said my awin lufe deir  
 Haif thair ane pair of boffs gud & fyne  
 Thay hald ane gallone full of gascone wyne  
 And als ane pair of pertrikis richt new slane  
 And eik ane creill full of breid of mane 160

<sup>1</sup> a *interlined*.

This I haif brocht to 3ow my awin luvē deir  
 Thairfoir I pray 3ow be blyth and mak gud cheir  
 Sen it is so þat semon is fra hame  
 I wilbe hamely now w<sup>t</sup> 3ow gud dame  
 Scho sayis 3e ar full hertly welcome heir 165  
 At ony time quhen þat 3e list appeir  
 W<sup>t</sup> that scho smylit woundir lustely  
 He thristit hir hand agane richt prevely  
 Page 750 Than in hett luvē thay talkit vderis till fol. 350 b  
 Thus at þair sport now will I leif þame still 170  
 And tell 3ow off thir silly freiris two  
 Wer lokit in þe loft Amang þe stro  
 fireir allane in þe loft still can ly  
 Freir robert had ane littill Ielosity  
 For in his hairt he had ane *persaving* 175  
 And throw þe burd<sup>is</sup> he maid w<sup>t</sup> his botkin  
 A littill hoill on sic a wyif<sup>s</sup> maid he  
 All þat thay did thair down he nicht weill se  
 And every word he herd þat thay did say  
 Quhenscho wes prowdricht woundir fresche & gay 180  
 Scho callit him baith hert *lemmane* & luvē  
 Lord god gif than his curage wes aboif  
 So prelat lyk sat he in to þe chyre  
 Scho rownis than ane pistill in his eir  
 Thus sportand thame and makand melody 185  
 And quhen scho saw þe supper wes reddy  
 Scho gois belyfe and cuveris þe burde Annon  
 And syne the pair of boif<sup>s</sup> hes scho tone  
 And sett þame down vpoun þe burde hir by  
 And evin w<sup>t</sup> þat thay hard the gudman cry 190  
 And knoband at þe 3ett he cryit fast  
 Quhen thay him hard then wer thay both agast  
 And als freir Iohine wes in a fellone fray  
 he stert vp fast and wald haif bene away  
 Bot all for no<sup>t</sup> he nicht no way win owt 195  
 The gudwyfe spak than w<sup>t</sup> a visage stowt



3one is symone that mak<sup>i</sup>s all this fray  
 That I nicht tholit full weill had bene away  
 I sall him quyt and I leif half a 3eir  
 That cummert hes ws this <sup>1</sup> in sic maneir 200  
 Becausß for him we may no<sup>t</sup> byd togidder  
 I soir repent and wo is 3e come hidder  
 for we wer weill gif þat 3e wer away  
 Quhat sall I do allace the freir can say  
 Hyd 3ow scho said quhill he be brocht to rest 205  
 In to 3one troich I think It for þe best  
 It l<sup>y</sup>is mekle & huge in all 3one nwke  
 It held a boll of meill quhen þat we buke  
 Than vndir It scho gart him creip in hy  
 And bad him lurk thair verry quyetyly 210  
 Scho closit him & syne went on hir way  
 Quhat sall I do allace the freir can say  
 Syne to hir madin spedyly scho spak  
 Page 751 Go to þe fyre and the meitis fra it tak fol. 351 a  
 Be bissy als and slokkin out þe fyre 215  
 Ga cloiß 3one burd and tak away þe chyre  
 And lok vp all in to 3one almary  
 Baith meit and drink w<sup>t</sup> wyne & aill put by  
 The mayne breid als thow hyd it w<sup>t</sup> þe wyne  
 That being done thow sowp þe houß clene syne 220  
 That na Apperance of feist be heir sene  
 Bot sobirly our selffis dois sustene  
 And syne withowttin ony mair delay  
 Scho castis of haill hir fresch Array  
 Than went scho to hir bed annone 225  
 And tholit him to knock his fill symone  
 Quhen he for knocking tyrit wes and cryid  
 Abowt he went vnto þe vdir syd  
 And on alesone fast cold he cry  
 And at þe last scho anserit crabitly 230

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

Ach quha be this that knawis sa weill my name  
 Go henß scho sayis for symon is fra hame  
 And I will herbry no gaistis heir *perfey*  
 Thairfoir I pray 3ow to wend on 3our way  
 For at this tyme 3e may no<sup>t</sup> lugit be 235  
 Than symone said fair dame ken 3e no<sup>t</sup> me  
 I am 3our symone and husband of this place  
 Ar 3e my spous symone scho sayis allace  
 Be misknawlege I had almaist misgane  
 Quha wenit that 3e sa lait wald haif cum hame 240  
 Scho stertis vp and gettis licht in hy  
 And oppinit than the 3et full haistely  
 Scho tuk fra him his geir at all devyiß  
 Syne welcomit him on maist hairtly wyiß  
 He bad þe madin kindill on þe fyre 245  
 Syne graith me meit & tak þe all thy hyre  
 The gudwyf said schortly 3e me trow  
 Heir is no meit þat ganand is for 3ow  
 How sa fair deme ga gait me cheiß & breid  
 Ga fill þe stowp hald me no mair in pleid 250  
 For I am verry tyrit wett and cauld  
 Than vp scho raiß and durst no<sup>t</sup> mair be bauld  
 Cuverit þe burde þairon sett meit in hy  
 Ane sowsit nolt fute and scheinheid haistely  
 And sum cauld meit scho brocht to him belyve<sup>1</sup> 255  
 And fillit þe stowp the gudman than wes blyth  
 Than satt he doun and swoir be all hallow  
 I fair richt weill and I had ane gud fallow  
 Dame eit w<sup>t</sup> me and drink gif þat 3e may  
 Said þe gudwyf devill inche cun<sup>2</sup> may I 260  
 Page 752 It wer mair meit in to 3our bed to be fol. 351 b  
 Than now to sit desyrand cumpany  
 Freir robert said allace gud bruder deir  
 I wald þe gudman wist þat we wer heir

<sup>1</sup> Originally belyth.<sup>2</sup> I deleted.

Quha wait *perchance* sum bettir wald he fair 265  
 For sickerly my hairt will ay be sair  
 gif 3one scheinheid w<sup>t</sup> symon birneist be  
 Sa mekill gud cheir being in þe almerie  
 And w<sup>t</sup> þat word he gaif ane hoist anone  
 The gudman hard and speirit quha is 3one 270  
 The gudwyf said 3one ar freiris tway  
 Symone said tell me quhat freiris be thay  
 3oné is freir robert and silly freir allane  
 That all this day hes travellit w<sup>t</sup> grit pane  
 Be thay come heir it wes so verry lait 275  
 Curfur wes rung and closit wes thair 3ait <sup>1</sup>  
 And in 3one loft I gaif þame harbrye  
 The gudman said sa god haif *þairt* of me  
 Tha freiris twa ar hairtly welcome hidder  
 Ga call þame doun þat we ma drink togidder 280  
 The gudwyf said I reid 3ow lat þame be  
 Thay had levir sleip nor sit in *cumpanye*  
 The gudman said vnto þe maid thone  
 Go pray þame baith to cum till me *annone*  
 And sone þe trop The madin oppinit than 285  
 And bad thame baith cum doun to þe gudman  
 Freir robert said now be sweit sanct Iame  
 The gudman is verry velcome hame  
 And for his weilfair dalie do we pray  
 We sall *annone* cum doun to him 3e say 290  
 Than w<sup>t</sup> þat word thay start vp baith attone  
 And doun þe trop delyverly thay come  
 halsit symone als sone as thay him se  
 And he agane thame welcomit hairtfullie  
 And said cum heir myne awin bredir deir 295  
 And sett 3ow doun sone besyd me heir  
 for I am now allone as 3e may se  
 Thairfoir sitt doun and beir me *cumpanye*

<sup>1</sup> *3ait written in darker ink, as if added by a later hand.*

And tak ȝow *pairt* of sic gud as we haif  
 Freir Allane said *ser* I pray god ȝow saif 300  
 for heir is now annwch of godis gud  
 Than symon anserit now be the rud  
 ȝit wald I gif ane croun of gold for me  
 for sum gud meit and drink amangis ws thre  
 Freir robert said quhat drinkis wald ȝe <sup>1</sup> craif 305  
 Or quhat meitis desyre ȝe for to haif  
 Page 753 For I haif mony sindry practikis seir fol. 352 a  
 beyond the sey in pareiſs did I leir  
 That I wald preve glaidly for ȝour saik  
 And for ȝour demys that harbry cowd ws maik 310  
 I tak on hand And ȝe will counsale keip  
 That I sall gar ȝow se or ever <sup>2</sup> I sleip  
 Of the best meit that is in ȝis cuntre  
 Off gascone wyne gif ony in It be  
 Or be ȝair ony w<sup>in</sup> ane hundreth myle 315  
 It salbe heir w<sup>in</sup> a bony quhyle  
 The gudman had grit *mervell* of this taill  
 And said my hairt neir be haill  
 bot gif ȝe preve that practik or ȝe *pairte*  
 To mak ane sport And than ȝe freir vpstart 320  
 he tuk his buk and to ȝe freir <sup>3</sup> he gais  
 he turnis it our and reidis it a littill space  
 And to ȝe eist direct he turnis his face  
 Syne to ȝe west he turnit and lukit down  
 and tuk his buk and red ane orisoun 325  
 And ay his eyne wer on ȝe almery  
 And on ȝe troch quhair ȝat freir Iohine did ly  
 Than sat he doun and kest abak his hude  
 he granit and he glowrit As he wer woid  
 And quhylis still he satt in studeing 330  
 and v<sup>pir</sup> quhylis vpoun his buk reding  
 And w<sup>t</sup> baith his handis he wald clap

<sup>1</sup> haif *deleted*.<sup>2</sup> *Originally* every.<sup>3</sup> *Sic. Maitland Folio MS. (S.T.S. Vol. I., p. 142) reads* flure.

- And vpir quhylis wald he glour & gaip  
 Syne in þe sowth he turnit him about  
 Weill thryiſs and mair than lawly coud he lowt 335  
 quhen that he come neir the almery  
 Thairat our dame had woundir grit invy  
 For in hir hairt scho had ane *persaving*  
 That he had knawin all hir govirning  
 Scho saw him gif þe almery sic a straik 340  
 Vnto hir self scho said full weill I wait  
 I am bot schent he knawis full weill my tho<sup>t</sup>  
 Quhat sall I do allace þat I wes wrocht  
 Get symon wit It wilbe deir doing  
 Be þat þe Freir had left his studeing 345  
 and on his feit he startis vp full sture  
 And come agane and seyit all his cure  
 Now is it done and 3e sall haif playntie  
 of breid and wyne þe best in this cuntre  
 Thairfoir fair dame get vp deliuerlie 350  
 And ga belyfe vnto 3one almerie  
 Page 754 And oppin it and se 3e bring ws syne fol. 352 b  
 Ane pair of boissis full of gascone wyne  
 Thay had ane galloun & mair that wait I weill  
 And bring ws als the mayne breid in a creill 355  
 Ane pair of cunyngis fat & het pypand  
 The Caponis als 3e sall ws bring fra hand  
 Twa pair of pertrikis I wait thair is no ma  
 And eik of pluveris se þat 3e bring ws twa  
 The gudwyf wist it wes no variance 360  
 Scho knew the freir had sene hir govirnance  
 Scho saw it wes no bute for to deny  
 W<sup>t</sup> that scho went vnto the almery  
 And oppin<sup>n</sup>it it and than scho fand thair  
 All þat þe freir had spokin of befoir 365  
 Scho stert abak as scho wer in a fray  
 And sanyt hir and smyland coud scho say  
 Ha banedicitie quhat may this bene

Quha evir afoir hes sic a fairly sene  
 Sa grit a *mervell* As now hes apnit heir 370  
 Quhat sall I say he is ane haly freir  
 He said full swth of all þat he did say  
 Scho brocht all fur<sup>t</sup> and on þe burd cowl lay  
 baith breid and wyne and vþir thingis moir  
 Cunyngis and caponis as 3e haif hard befoir 375  
 Pertrikis and pluveris befoir thame hes scho brocht  
 The freir knew weill and saw thair wantit no<sup>t</sup>  
 Bot all wes furth brocht evin at his devyis  
 And symone saw it Appinnit on this wyis  
 he had grit wondir and sweris be þe mone 380  
 That freir robert weill his dett had done  
 he may be callit ane man of grit science  
 Sa suddanly maid all this purviance  
 Hes brocht ws heir throw his grit subteltie  
 And throw his knowlege in filosofie 385  
 In ane gud tyme it wes quhen he come hidder  
 Now fill þe cop þat we ma drink togidder  
 And mak gud cheir eftir this langsum day  
 ffor I haif riddin ane <sup>1</sup> woundir wilsome way  
 Now god belovit heir is suffisance 390  
 Vnto ws all throw 3our gud govirnance  
 And than *annone* thay drank evin round about  
 Of gascone wyne the freiris playit cop owt  
 Thay sportit thame and makis mirry cheir  
 W<sup>t</sup> sangis lowd baith symone and the freir 395  
 And on this wyis the lang nicht thay ourdraif  
 No thing thay want that thay desyrd to haif  
 Page 755 Than symon said to þe gudwyf in hy fol. 353 a  
 Cum heir fair dame and sett 3ow down me by  
 And tak *pairte* of sic gud as we haif heir 400  
 And hairtly I 3ow pray to thank this freir  
 Off his bening grit besines and cure

<sup>1</sup> langsum *deleted*.



That he hes done to ws vpoun this flure  
 And brocht ws meit and drink haboundantlie  
 quhairfoir of richt we aucht mirry to be 405  
 Bot all þair sport quhen thay wer maist at eis  
 Vnto our deme it wes bot littill pleiß  
 for vper thing thair wes in to hir tho<sup>t</sup>  
 Scho wes so red hir hairt wes ay on flocht  
 That throw the freir scho sowld discoverit be 410  
 To him scho lukit oft tymes effeiritle  
 And ay disparit in hart was scho  
 That he had witt of all hir purveance to  
 This <sup>1</sup> satt scho still And wist no vdir wane  
 Quhat evir thay say scho lute him all allane 415  
 bot scho drank w<sup>t</sup> þame in to cumpany  
 W<sup>t</sup> fenzeit cheir and hert full wo and hevuy  
 Bot thay wer blyth annwche god watt and sang  
 For ay the wyne was rakand thame amang  
 Quhill at þe last thay woix richt blyth ilk one 420  
 Than symone said vnto þe freir *annone*  
 I *mervell* mikill how that this may be  
 In till schort tyme that 3e sa suddanlye  
 Hes brocht to ws samony denteis deir  
 Thairof haif 3e no *mervell* q the freir 425  
 I haif ane pege full prevy of my awin  
 quhen evir I list will cum to me vnknawin  
 And bring to me sic thing as I will haif  
 Quhat evir I list It *neidis* me no<sup>t</sup> to craif  
 Thairfoir be blyth and tak in pacience 430  
 And trest 3e weill I sall do diligence  
 gif þat 3e list or thinkis to haif moir  
 It salbe had and I sall stand þairfoir  
 Incontinent that samyn sall 3e se  
 Bot I protest þat 3e keip it previe 435

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

Latt no man wit that I can do sic thing  
 Than symone swoir and said be hevynnis king  
 It salbe kepit prevy as for me  
 Bot bruder deir 3our serwand wald I se  
 Gif it 3ow pleiſs that we may drynk togidder 440  
 For I wait no<sup>t</sup> gif 3e ma ay cum hidder  
 Quhen þat we want our neidis sic as this  
 The freir said nay so mot I haif hevynis bliſs  
 Page 756 3ow to haif the sicht of my serwand fol. 353 b  
 It can no<sup>t</sup> be 3e sall weill vnderstand 445  
 That 3e may se him graithly in his awin kynd  
 Bot 3e annone sowld go owt of 3our mynd  
 he is so fowll and vgly for to se  
 I dar no<sup>t</sup> awnter for to tak on me  
 To bring him hidder heir in to our sicht 450  
 And namely now so lait in to þe nicht  
 bot gif it wer on sic a maner wyiſs  
 him to translait or ellis dissagyis  
 fra his awin kynd in to ane vder stait  
 Than symone said I mak no moir debait 455  
 As pleisis 3ow so lyk is it to me  
 As evir 3e list bot fane wald I him se  
 In till quhat kynd sall I him gar appeir  
 Than symone said in liknes of a freir  
 In quhyt cullo<sup>r</sup> richt as 3our self it war 460  
 for quhyt cullo<sup>r</sup> will na body deir  
 Freir robert said that swa it cowld no<sup>t</sup> be  
 For sic cauffis as he may weill foirse  
 That he compeir in to o<sup>r</sup> habeit quhyt  
 Vntill I ordo<sup>r</sup><sup>1</sup> it wer a grit dispyte 465  
 That ony sic vnworthy wicht as he  
 in till o<sup>r</sup> habeit Men sowld behald or se  
 Bot sen it pleiſs 3ow þat ar heir

<sup>1</sup> *Sic. Maitland Folio MS. (S.T.S. Vol. I, p. 146) reads ffor till our ordour.*

- 3e sall him se in liknes of a freir  
 In habeit blak it was his kynd to weir 470  
 3e sall him se in liknes of a freir  
 gif 3e so do & rewill 3ow at all wyifs  
 To hald 3ow cloifs and still at my devyifs  
 Quhat evir it be 3e owdir se or heir  
 3e speik no word nor mak no kynd of steir 475  
 Bot hald 3ow cloifs quhill I haif done my cure  
 Than said he semon 3e mone be on þe flure  
 Neirhand besyd w<sup>t</sup> staff in to 3o<sup>r</sup> hand  
 haif 3e no dreid I sall 3ow ay warrand  
 Than symon said I assent þat it be swa 480  
 And vp he start and gat a libberla  
 In to his hand and on þe flure he stert  
 Sumthing effrayit tho<sup>t</sup> stalwart was his hart  
 Than to þe freir said symone verry sone  
 Now tell me maister quhat 3e will haif done 485  
 No thing he said bot hald 3ow cloifs & still  
 quhat evir I do tak 3e gud tent *pairtill*  
 And neir þe dur 3e hyd 3ow prevely  
 And quhen I bid 3ow stryk strek hardely  
 Page 757 In to þe nek se þat 3e hit him richt fol. 354 a  
 That sall I warrand q he w<sup>t</sup> all my micht 491  
 Thus on þe flure I leif him standand still  
 Bydand his tyme And turne agane I will  
 How þat þe freir did tak his buke in hy  
 And <sup>1</sup> our þe levis full besely 495  
 Ane full lang space and quhen he had done swa  
 Towart þe troch w<sup>t</sup>owttin wordis ma  
 he goifs belyfe and on this wyifs sayis he  
 ha how hurlybafs now I *conjure* the  
 That thow vpryfs and sone to me appeir 500  
 In habeit blak in liknes of a freir  
 owt of this troch quhair þat thow dois ly  
 Thow rax the sone and mak no dyn nor cry

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads [turnit].*

Thow tumbill our þe troch þat we may se  
 And vnto ws thow schaw the oppinlie 505  
 And in this place se þat thow no man greif  
 Bot draw thy hand<sup>i</sup>s boith in to thy sleif  
 And pull thy cowll doun owttour thy face  
 Thow may thank god that thow gettis sic a grace  
 Thairfoir thow turfs the to thyne awin ressett 510  
 Se this be done and mak no moir debait  
 In thy *depair*ting se thow mak no deray  
 Vnto no wicht bot frely pass thy way  
 And in this place se þat thow cum no moir  
 bot I *command* the Or ellis the charge befoir 515  
 And our þe stair Se þat thow ga gud speid  
 gif thow dois no<sup>t</sup> on thy awin *per*rell beid  
 W<sup>t</sup> þat þe freir that vnder þe troch lay  
 Raxit him sone bot he wes in a fray  
 And vp he raifs and wist na bettir wayn 520  
 Bot of the troch he tumlit our þe stane  
 Syne fra þe samyn quhairin he tho<sup>t</sup> him lang  
 Vnto þe dur he preisit him to gang  
 W<sup>t</sup> hevy cheir and drery countenance  
 ffor nevir befoir him hapnit sic a chance 525  
 And quhen freir robert saw him gangand by  
 Vnto þe gudman full lowdly coud he cry  
 Stryk Stryk herdely for now is tyme to the  
 W<sup>t</sup> that symone a felloun flap lait fle  
 W<sup>t</sup> his burdoun he hit him on þe nek 530  
 He wes sa ferce he fell owttour þe sek  
 And brak his heid vpoun ane mustard stane  
 Be this freir Iohine attour the stair is gane  
 in sic wyifs that mist he hes the trap  
 And in ane myr he fell Sic wes his hap 535  
 Wes fourty futis of breid vndir the stair fol. 354 b  
 zeit gat he vp w<sup>t</sup> clething nothing fair  
 Full drerelie vpoun his feit he stude

And throw þe myre full smertly than he ʒude  
 and our þe wall he clam richt haistely 540  
 quhilk round abowt wes laid w<sup>t</sup> stanis dry  
 Off his eschaping in hairt he wes full fane  
 I trow he salbe laith to cum agane  
 W<sup>t</sup> that freir robert stert abak & saw  
 quhair þe gudman lay sa woundir law 545  
 Vpoun þe flure & bleidand wes his heid  
 he stert to him and went he had bene deid  
 And clawcht him vp w<sup>t</sup>owttin wordis moir  
 And to þe dur delyverly him bure  
 And fra þe wind wes blawin twyis in his face 550  
 Than he ourcome w<sup>t</sup>in a lytill space  
 And than freir robert franyt at him fast  
 Quhat ailit him to be so soir Agast  
 He said ʒone freir hes maid me thus gait say  
 Lat be q he the werst is all away 555  
 Mak mirry man & se ʒe mvrne na mair  
 ʒe haif him strikin quyt owttour þe stair  
 I saw him slip gif I þe suth can tell  
 Doun our þe stair In till a myr he fell  
 Bot lat him go he wes a graceles gaist 560  
 And boun ʒow to ʒour bed for it is best  
 Thus Symonis heid vpoun þe stane wes brokin  
 And our þe stair the freir in myre hes loppin  
 And tap our taill he fyld wes woundir Ill  
 And Alesone on na wayis gat hir will 565  
 This is the story that hapnit of that freir  
 No moir thair is bot Chryst ws help most deir

\* Go sweet lynes loue will not take them  
 sche will not fansie althouge my selfe do make them  
 but will say fy awaye apray the come not neere me  
 To whome I did reply and say I pray the sweet to  
 heere me

Tuch Tuch wanton I cannot byd your talking 5  
 Words are but winde I gladly would see walking  
 but to say more by the waye louers must be talking  
 go to good S<sup>r</sup> you ar ane foole you dull me with yo<sup>r</sup>  
 pratling

No loue yes lou're what doethe that avayle yow  
 No suet yes sowre wat a deuels name als yow 10  
 it is a littill prettie thing it is of estimatioun  
 to take it in it is no blot vnto yo<sup>r</sup> reputatioun

O sweet sir I thinck yow meane to hearme me  
 what doeth yo<sup>r</sup> hand ther swet it doeth but warme  
 tuch away let be I pray in faith sweet hert I will  
 not 15  
 gif such ane oathe cannot be broke weill then come to  
 & kill not

he ane in hould close good sir yow prik me  
 What ar yow desperate are yow meand to stike me  
 no sweet hert that Ame I not I thinck to vse the  
 kyndly

And houps to liue the saife and sound & so shall vse  
 the friendly 20

hout hout it is in or els trust me never  
 fy fy faith s<sup>r</sup> I ame vndone for ever  
 No sweet hert *etc.*

## Fines

\* The poems marked with an asterisk on fol. 355 and fol. 356 have been inserted by a later hand.



\* Amongst the monstors þ<sup>t</sup> we find  
 thers nane belowed off woman keind  
 renowned for antiquity  
 From Adame drivs his pedegree

†

Page 762

fol. 356 b

\* Once slumbring as I lay within my bed  
 No creature with me but my maidenheid  
 And lying al along as maidens vse  
 Me dreamd ane dream w<sup>ch</sup> maidens oft doe chvse  
 And in my dreame me thought it to much wrong 5  
 A louely maid should ly so long alone  
 At lenthe ane gallant comes as gallants can doe  
 Much with yong maids and ould wyves toe  
 he owed he shewed at last he sped  
 Me thought me married were and went to bed 10  
 he turnd me thus and so my legs he parted

1

And being awake o then my blood did burne  
 to be so neere and misse so good a turne

finis coronat opus

Page 763

fol. 357 a

Heir begynniss colkelbie sow

Quhen riallest most redowttit and he  
 Magnificat crownit kingis in maieste  
 Princis / duces / and marquis curious

\* *The poems marked with an asterisk on fol. 355 and fol. 356 have been inserted by a later hand.*

† *Fol. 355 b and fol. 356 a are blank.*

<sup>1</sup> *A blank space is left here.*

Erlis / barronis / and kny'tis chevelroufß  
 And gentillmen of he genolegye 5  
 as scutiferais / and squieris full courtlye  
 Ar assemblit and sett in a ryell se  
 W<sup>t</sup> namit folkis of he nobilite  
 Thair talk þat tyme in table honorable  
 befor lordingis and ladeis amiable 10  
 Is oft singing and sawis of solace  
 Quhair melody is þe mirthfull maistrace  
 Ermy deidis in auld dayis done afoir  
 Croniculis / gestis / storeis / and mich moir /  
 Manestralis among mvsicianis merely 15  
 To haif hairtis in hevinly armony  
 So semis it weill þat suthly so war ay  
 Quhat is þe warld w<sup>t</sup>out plesance or play  
 Bot passionale / Than lat ws mak sum sport  
 and recreatioun the cumpany to confort 20  
 Wold my lordis do se quho wold begin It  
 Quho sall furthschaw / Or quho sall first fall in It  
 Quho <sup>1</sup> w<sup>t</sup> discreit correctioun of 3ow  
 Bot I Quho hath begune this mater now  
 ffor begynnyng w<sup>t</sup>out end quhat availis 25  
 Bot lyk a tre flureist quhair the fruct falis  
 To quhich all man of quhat estait he be  
 W<sup>t</sup> recent mynd suld evir haif his E  
 No<sup>t</sup> to begin flureist and syne decrefß  
 The langir lyfe The gud lofß than to cefß 30  
 Quhat salbe said bot at his ending he  
 ffrome on fair ymp fell doun A widdirit tre  
 The lyfe is gone the lofß lesting is lost  
 The begynnyng thay say was bot a wost  
 Quhairfoir 3e men most honorable at all 35  
 Quhich eternall wald haif memoriall

<sup>1</sup> sall deleted, the stroke making it possible to read w<sup>t</sup> as cow<sup>t</sup>.



Justice that I may see by that be  
A fine floures that is a fine  
all to my self is the floures  
Sith I begin to sport and to trouble  
Then wold ye all helpe for, to my good  
That sit to be and left it in a bloude  
Dunhinsie I will see of my fante  
Sith pleasing to geind the amipone  
But for gods sake and his appofill petic  
Dardem ye filag face of the mad metir  
Sith ye fente to fall is fante  
That the better and langage be fite  
Sith all the world change, fime  
I that I will left fite, fite  
And so that to what, fite is fite  
Dardem fite, fite, fite, fite  
So that it be sport in fite  
But adme, fite, fite  
plithur, malitiale, fite, fite  
I se, fite, fite, fite, fite  
fite, fite, fite, fite, fite  
So be, fite, fite, fite, fite  
I, fite, fite, fite, fite  
But, fite, fite, fite, fite  
And, fite, fite, fite, fite  
Nest, fite, fite, fite, fite

Explicit prohemium et  
Cognitio prima pars



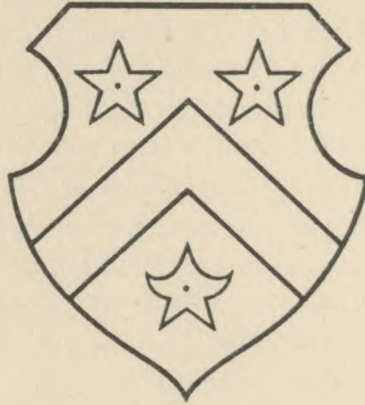
Gyd þow so that first þour god plesit be  
 and obtene name And wirchep quhen þe de  
 And quho will no<sup>t</sup> eftir his gudly powere  
 Considering his estait go profess him a mertere 40  
 Page 764 Or sustene lak so may he lyknyt be fol. 357<sup>b</sup>  
 A fair flureiss fadit in a falsy tre  
 all be my self is this symylitude  
 Suld I begin to sport and no<sup>t</sup> conclude  
 Than wold þe all belyve say / lo him þondir 45  
 That set to bourd And left it in a blondir  
 Quhairfoir I will say of my fantasy  
 Sum solasing to glaid this cumpany  
 Bot for godis luvē and his appostill petir  
 Pardoun the fulich face of this mad metir 50  
 Sen þe sentence to feill is fantastike  
 Lat the lettir and langage be such like  
 Sen all the world changis somony facis  
 I trest I will cast caiffis vpoun caisis  
 And so lat se quhat cais þe think most nyce 55  
 Wisdome <sup>1</sup> vmq<sup>le</sup> / holdis þe nycest wys  
 So þat it be sport in discretioun  
 W<sup>t</sup>out odius crewale comparisoun  
*p*airticular malice & all such thing removit  
 The wyss nycest & <sup>2</sup> the wisest quhile is provit 60  
 ffor quhich knawing myne vnsufficiency  
 To be comprysit *p*reticiane w<sup>t</sup> prudence  
 I propone no<sup>t</sup> as wiss presumpteouff  
 Bot rapir sport Myne awin spereit to reioff  
 And my lordis to heir þat will deden 65  
 Now I begin w<sup>t</sup> titill est Amen

Explicit prohemium et  
 Sequitur prima pars

<sup>1</sup> holdis *deleted*.

<sup>2</sup> & may be a *punctuation mark* /.





Page 765

fol. 358 a <sup>1</sup>

[1st column]

	Heir I gife þow caifð	
	Vmquhile a merry man wais	
	callit cokkelbe	
	he had a simple blak sow	
	and he sald hir bot how	5
	ffor penneis thre As eftir þe may see	
	And verrelly as I hard	
	Thus the money he ward	
	The first penny of the thre	
maid	ffor a / girle / gaif he	10
	The secund fell in a furde	
	The thrid he hid in a hurde	
	Now quhilk penny of the thre	
	Wes best bestowit say þe	
	The lost penny wes vplesit	15
	The girle for the tyme plesit	
	Bot the penny þat wes hid	
	I hold leist gude did	
	for in old prouerbe we sing	

<sup>1</sup> From fol. 358 a, to fol. 360 a, each page is in double columns.



Cumis littill gud of gadding	20
quhair wrechit awerice birnis	
hyding hurdis in to hirnīs	
and knawīs nevir quhome till	
Latting wirschep to go will	
Gret laubor is to get geir	25
And to conserue it Is feir	
And moir angir is to leiſ	
Thir thre <i>peruerst</i> propirteiſ	
I find in skarſ keping	
And auaritious wynnyng	30
quhair mesur is no <sup>t</sup> maistrefſ	
Bot gadding for gredeneſ	
The hid penny thinkis me	
Wes werst bestowit of the thre	
ffor it waiſ fro þe vse of man	35
Lat warldis gudis go than	
W <sup>t</sup> mesur and merines	
ʒit thair is moir of this cais	
The penny lost in þe lak	
Wes fundin and vptak	40
And he þat fand it did by	
W <sup>t</sup> the samyn penny	
gryce A littill / pig / for his prow	
off kolkelbeis sow	
A harlot wynnit neir by	45
And scho wald mak a mangery	
And had no substance at all	
Bot this pur pig stall	
To furniſ a gret feist	[2nd column]
W <sup>t</sup> outtin stufe bot this beist	50
and ʒit scho callit to hir <sup>1</sup> cheir	
on apostita freir	
A <i>peruerst perdonair</i>	

<sup>1</sup> feir *deleted*.

and practand palmair	
A wich and a wobstare	55
A milygant and a mychare	
A fond fule a fariar	
A cairtar a cariar	
A libbar and a lyar	
And riddill revar	60
A tuttivillus a tutlar	
And a fanzeit flatterar	
A forfarn falconar	
A malgratious millare	
A berward a brawlar	65
And ane aip ledar	
W <sup>t</sup> a cursit custumar	
A tratlar a tinklar	
And mony vpir in that hour	
Off all evill ordour	70
ffirst w <sup>t</sup> a fulisch flour	
An ald monk a lechour	
A drunkin drechour	
A dowble toungit counsalour	
A trumpour a trvcour	75
A hangman A hasardour	
A tyrant a tormentour	
A truphane a tratlour	
A faynit nigramansour	
A Iaper A Iuglour	80
A lafe pat luvis bot for lour	
And a man merroure	
An evill wyffis mirroure	
In all thair semblance sour	
W <sup>t</sup> a noyefull ny <sup>t</sup> bour	85
A lunatik a sismatyk	
An heretyk a purspyk	
A lumbard a lolard	
Ane vsurar a bard	

	Ane ypocreit in haly kirk	90
	A burn grenge in the dirk	
	A schipman on se & sand	
	That takis lyfe & gud on hand	
	And knawis now <sup>per</sup> cours <sup>s</sup> nor tyd	
	Bot presumpteou <sup>s</sup> in pryd	95
	Practing no <sup>1</sup> thing expert	
Page 766	In cunnyng cumpas <sup>s</sup> nor kert	fol. 358 b
	A skeg a scornar a skald	[1st column]
	A balestrod and a bald	
	An vnthrift <sup>y</sup> dapill man	100
	A rebald a ruffian	
	A murderer of leil men	
	A revischer of wemen	
	And two lerit men thame by	
	Schir ockir and ser symony	105
	3it mony in a grit rout	
	for lak of rowme stud about	
	Now wald I wit at this feste	
	quho fure best of this beste	
	I hald þe folk best fure	110
	That stud fer w <sup>t</sup> out þe dure	
	ffro this cursit cumpany	
	and mensles mangery	
	3it of this cais <sup>s</sup> þair is moir	
	The pure pig gaif a rore	115
	him to kill quhen thay pynit	
	so soir the silly pig quhrynit	
	quhill all þe swyn þair about	
	ruschit furth in a rout	
	I keip no <sup>t</sup> now to commoun	120
	All beistis for to blasoun	
	of thair diuers <sup>s</sup> naturis	
	complexionis and cullouris	

<sup>1</sup> Originally no<sup>t</sup>.

Quhom the law levis ete  
 or quho suld be no *manis* meit 125  
 nor of the foulis of the are  
 how sum w<sup>t</sup> cloß feit thay fare  
 and sum deuidit the nalis  
 Nor of the fische w<sup>t</sup> thair scalis  
 All this I set asyd now 130  
 haif at cokilbeis sow  
 ffor to say þe verite  
 luvand <sup>1</sup> beistis swyne be  
 Contrair houndis nature  
 ffor brawle doggis at þe dure 135  
 All settis on the sory hound  
 That lysis euir at the grund  
 And he þat cryis most & roris  
 ourthrawin schent & most soiris  
 All the remanent him ruggis 140  
 Sum be leggis sun <sup>2</sup> be luggis  
 Thay ar luing to men  
 Bot no<sup>t</sup> to thame self than  
 ffor wo is him þat hes royne  
 Bot no<sup>t</sup> so of the swyne 145  
 And on of thame be ourthrawin  
 That his cry may be knawin [2nd column]  
 All the remanent that heiris  
 Cumis in thair best maneiris  
 To reskew as thay may 150  
 So did thay this day  
 That sowis sonis hard I nevir  
 Win so grit wirschep for euir  
 ffor stiftapill all the store  
 Ruschit out w<sup>t</sup> a rore 155  
 This pig quhen thay hard him  
 Thay come golfand full grim

<sup>1</sup> lufand *deleted*, and luvand *written on margin*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic*.

Mony long tuthit bore  
 And mony galt come befoir  
 And mony grit gunald 160  
 Gruntillot and gamald  
 Wrotok and writhneb  
 hogy evir in the eb  
 W<sup>t</sup> the halkit hoglyn  
 Suelly suattis swankyn 165  
 Baymell bred in the bog  
 hog hoppit our hog  
 mage of the milhill  
 Grom gym of the gill  
 The suddill sow and the sord 170  
 Reid kit that oft rord  
 patypull of the pappourtis  
 And knvtknot of the kuppourtis  
 The gray The gorot and the grym  
 hurlhekill hoblit w<sup>t</sup> him 175  
 Sigill wrigill our sow  
 Gret bore tusky the grow  
 Mony galt mony gilt  
 Come let the pig to be spilt  
 Rowch rumple out ran 180  
 Weill mo than I tell can  
 W<sup>t</sup> sick a din and a dirdy  
 A garray and a hirdy girdy  
 The fulis all afferd wer  
 And the harlot hurt thare 185  
 W<sup>t</sup> bair tuskyis tuth  
 And for to say the verry suth  
 in that fellow affray  
 The littill pig gat away  
 And ilk bore & ilk beist 190  
 Defoulit the fulis of the feist  
 Sum mokit menzeit & merrit  
 Thus wer thay fro the meit skerrit

	Is not this a nyce caifs	
	Bot 3it a fer werfs it waiß	195
Page 767	A new noyment and nois	fol. 359 a
	W <sup>t</sup> a rumour vprois	[1st column]
	That of that caifs to degest	
	It mycht be callit a tempest	
	ffor all the suynis awnaris	200
	Said seilis how the fulis fairis	
	And seis so curst a cumpany	
	herand thair awin swyne cry	
	W <sup>t</sup> thir myligantis machit	
	afferd the fulis had thame kachit	205
	as to steill thame away	
	Than dyn raiß and dirray	
	Stok hornis blew stout	
	Mony on ischit out	
	Gilby on his gray meir	210
	and fergy on his sow fair	
	hoge hygin by þe hand hint	
	And symy þat was sone brint	
	W <sup>t</sup> his lad loury	
	and his gossep gloury	215
	ffergy in frunt past	
	And fynny followit him fast	
	Thurlgill thrang till a club	
	So ferß he flaw in a dub	
	quhill downy him abak drewgh	220
	Than rany of þe reidhewch	
	W <sup>t</sup> gregry the bowman	
	for lufe of his leman	
	licht lap at a lyn	
	he felzeit and he fell In	225
	And hoge wes sa haisty	
	That he sualterit him by	
	Quhill thoby carior him tuk	
	To land w <sup>t</sup> a schein cruk	



Schiphirdis schowit to schore	230
And fergy flitsy 3eid befoir chiftane of that cheif chak A ter stowp on his bak W <sup>t</sup> his lad luddroun	.
And his hound huddroun	235
Mony schiphird w <sup>t</sup> him his <sup>1</sup> ffro brokis brois and brymmis off two ram crukit hornis Thair baner on a birk born is W <sup>t</sup> barmyberd thair banerman	240
and his cousing cachcran Thair menstrall diky doyt ffur befoir w <sup>t</sup> a floyt Than dansit doby drymouth The sone schene in the sowth	245
And as thay lukit on a lee	[2nd column]
Thay saw an v <sup>per</sup> men3e Than all thay fled full afferd and the maister schipherd ffergy flitsy befoir	250
Tho <sup>t</sup> wes littill on his store his feit maid sic dynnyng he lakkit breth for rynnnyng how q hobby herk me We neid no <sup>t</sup> to fordir fle	255
3one folk our awin freindis ar I knaw be thair banar - Than wer thay nevir half so fane and glaidly turnit all agane And knew be thair array	260
That all nolt hirdis wer thay That ischit out to the cry and thair baner borne by	

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

of crumhorne the cowis taill	
festnit on a lang flaill	265
Besyd / thair capitane I trow	
callit wes colyne cuckow	
And davy doyte of the dale	
Was thair mad menstrall	
he blew on a pype he	270
maid of a borit bourtre	
Waytscath him by	
Dansit ane dandy	
The thrid fallowschip he faw	
that thay windirweill knaw	275
The swyne hirdis in a rowt	
And sueirbum w <sup>t</sup> his snowt	
Wes captane of thame thair	
And borne wes his banair	
Vpoun a schule for to schaw	280
a flekkit sowis skyn faw	
W <sup>t</sup> terlether <sup>ts</sup> tyit hy	
quho bur it bot botgy	
And clarus the long clype	
playit on a bag pype	285
haggysheid and helly	
Ballybraß and belly	
Dansit and his sone samyn	
Than all Assemblit w <sup>t</sup> a gamyn	
And all the menstralis attonis	290
blew vp and playit for the nonis	
Schiphird nolt hirdis	
And suynhirdis out girdis	
ffor to dance merily	
A maistir swynhird swanky	295
Page 768 And his cousing copyn cull	fol. 359 b
ffowll of bellis fulfull	[1st column]
Led the dance and began	

play ws Ioly lemmane	noo <sup>1</sup>	
Sum trottit tras and trenafs		300
Sum balterit the bas		
Sum <i>perdowy</i> Sum trolly lolly		
Sum cok craw thow q <sup>ll</sup> day		
Twysbank and terway		
Sum lincolme sum lindsay		305
Sum Ioly <i>lemmane</i> dawis it no <sup>t</sup> day		
Sum be 3one wodsyd singis		
Sum late lait on evinnyngis		
Sum Ioly <i>mertene</i> w <sup>t</sup> a mok		
Sum lulalow lute cok		310
Sum bekkit sum bingit		
Sum crakkit Sum cringit		
Sum movit most mak revell		
Sum symon sonis of quhynefell		
Sum <i>Maister</i> peir de conzate		315
And v <sup>pir</sup> sum in consate		
at leser drest to dance		
Sum ourfute sum orliance		
Sum rusty bully w <sup>t</sup> a bek		
And every note in v <sup>peris</sup> nek		320
Sum vsit the dansis to deme		
of Cipres and boheme		
Sum the faitis full 3arne		
off portingall and naverne		
Sum countirfutit the gyis of spane		325
Sum Italy sum almane		
Sum noisit napillis anone		
And v <sup>pir</sup> sum of Arragone		
Sum the cane of tartary		
Sum the soldane of surry		330
All his dansis desynd		

<sup>1</sup> *Written in pencil.*

Sum pretir Iohine of grit Ind	
Sum as the ethiopis vsit	
Sum futit and sum refusit	
Sum had dansis mony ma	335
W <sup>t</sup> all the dansis of asia	
Sum of affrickis age	
And principale of cartage	
Thair pressit in pery pull	
ffull of bellis fulfull	340
Maister myngeis the mangeis	
Maister tyngeis la tangeis	
Mr totis la toutis	
And rousty rottis the routis	
Maister Nykkis la nakkis	[2nd column]
and S <sup>r</sup> Iakkis la Iakk[is] <sup>1</sup>	346
The haryhurlere husty	
and calby the curst custy ʘ	
<sup>2</sup> mony laddis mony low[nis] <sup>1</sup>	
knowf knois kynnis culrownis	350
Curris kenseis and knavis	
Inthrang / and dansit in thravis	
W <sup>t</sup> thame towis the mowis	
And hary w <sup>t</sup> the reid howis	
Than all arrayit in a ring	355
Dansit my deir derling	
And all assentit in a sop	
To the vse of ewrop	
That for so much thay beleuit	
That expert and weill preuit	360
Thay war in the est world	
as is heir breuely ourharld	
Thay conclud the vse plane	
of ylandis in occiane	
and of the fermeland of france	365

<sup>1</sup> Cut by inlay.<sup>2</sup> Written on margin after ʘ.

and how the emprio <sup>r</sup> dois dance	
Suesis in Suauia syne	
and als the reuir of ryne	
off bretane the brod Ile	
off yrland and argyle	370
Burgone and breband	
hanyngo and holland	
fflanderis freisland and eik	
brandebur <sup>t</sup> and broinsweik	
Dittmer and baywer	375
Pruce poill and pomer	
Lubwick land and lunaburgh	
Malestrand and makilbur <sup>t</sup>	
The steidis sevin and sevinty	
And all boindis thame by	380
The rerall and rusland	
Sclauia and gotland	
Denmark and norroway	
All thair dansis and play	
thay movit in thair mad muting	385
and all thay falit in futing	
ffor <i>merit</i> wes thair menstrualis	
Thair instrumentis in tonis felis	
And all thair plat pure pansis	
coud no the fete of ony dansis	390
Bot such thing as affeiris	
Page 769 To hirdis and thair maneiris	fol. 360 a
ffor thay hard speik of <i>men</i> gud	[1st column]
And small thairof vndirstud	
Bot hurlit furth vpoun heid	395
A copyne cull coud thame lede	
And so thay wend thay weill dansit	
And did bot practit and pransit	
and quhen thay had all done	
It was a tratlyng out of tone	400
Than thay began for to chyd	

quhill quhorlorehusty cryd  
 Ceifß this brangling and bere  
 Remembir quhy 3e come here  
 That ilk knave and ilk cust 405  
 comprysit horlorehust  
 for a witte man *commendit*  
 And thus thair dansing thay *endit*  
 And so concluding thay past  
 To thair maistiris als fast 410  
 The silly pg<sup>1</sup> to reskew  
 All the samyn ar thay met trew  
 Be than wes machit on mold  
 als mony as thay wold  
 Lord god so lowd as thay cryd 415  
 ffull oft the fulis thay defyd  
 And on thame semblit attonis  
 Bot thair wes breking of bonis  
 hold how he wes heir  
 Thay chace w<sup>t</sup> a fresch cheir 420  
 ffy<sup>ll</sup> on the foirsaid sottis  
 And ourthrew all the ydiottis  
 Both of the swyne & the men  
 Be this 3e may weill ken  
 That foly is no sapience 425  
 ffor multitud in negligence  
 he seldin palme of victory  
 Bot god & gud wit gy  
 and all this grit brawling  
 bablang & vper thing 430  
 Wes for a pig As 3e hard sayn  
 zit he <sup>2</sup> eskapit vnslane  
 Now Iuge As 3e list by  
 ffor this is bot a fantesy  
 And littill poynt of poetry 435

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> h *deleted.*



Bot sport to mak ws mirry  
 And ȝit this is a strange caiß  
 Bot eftirward this pig waiß  
 Growin to a grit boir  
 Lo such is this warld's glore 440  
 Now law now he [2nd column]  
 Nothing stable we se  
 In this world of variance  
 ȝit fell a caiß and new chance  
 This pig quhen he a boir wes 445  
 off nicht he grew maikles  
 As to fecht for awant  
 W<sup>t</sup> antelop or oliphant  
 tigr pard or pantere  
 Bull wolf or wyld bere 450  
 W<sup>t</sup> the awfull vnicorne  
 Nor ony beist that wes borne  
 ffor he faucht wichtly w<sup>t</sup> wad  
 And w<sup>t</sup> melliager mad  
 W<sup>t</sup> anterouß hercules 455  
 he did a battell in pres  
 And huntit was in the plane  
 Befoir the goddes dyane  
 Bot he eskapit harmeles  
 And killit hund's in the chase 460  
 The rich king of sydon  
 and his knyghtis ilk on  
 ffor thir bere afferd wer  
 ffor vmquhile he wonit thair  
 and gaif a battell curious 465  
 To eglamoir of artherus  
 The vgly worme nevir so weill preuit  
 quhill this bald bore leuit  
 Nor ȝit as I vnderstand  
 The dragone in the holy land 470  
 Is no<sup>t</sup> this a nyce caiß

That first this pig so pure waiß  
 and in so mony dengeris  
 he eskapit with weris  
 ze may consaue be this twich 475  
 That oft of littill cumis mich  
 To contempt a small fo  
 Quhill he haith grace to ryd or go  
 At liberty and fredome  
 I hold it no wisdom 480  
 or for loif of pennyis  
 To suffer honour perreis  
 And thus is the cais endit  
 of the penny þat wes spendit  
 That grew to so grit priß 485  
 Scarß spending / skathis gentriß  
 Thus haif I tald 3ow a caiß  
 To sett 3ow in solaiß  
 ffor our exceding study  
 May cauß quhyle malancoly 490  
 Thairfoir to mak ws mirryar  
 Thus did my fantesy fair  
 And this hirdy girde I  
 And dirde cry 3ow mercy

ffinis

Page 770 Off thir mokking meteris and mad matere fol. 360 b  
 3our he reuerence humly eft I requyre  
 all þe hereris pardoun w<sup>t</sup> pacience  
 My noyous noyisß nycetie and negligence  
 And to satisfie my foirsaid symple dyte 5  
 In recompane of it now will I wryte  
 of þe secund penny ffor the girle cost  
 how it did thryve þat onis was thrall half lost  
 A 3eir eftir walking in his disport

by a rever cokelby saw resort 10  
 ane auld blind man w<sup>t</sup> a pretty maid  
 No<sup>t</sup> twelf ȝeir hold<sup>1</sup> I hold of age scho haid  
 Bot suth to say scho was no<sup>t</sup> lyk to be  
 a wordly<sup>1</sup> wicht / so windir fair we<sup>1</sup> sche  
 So weill nurtourit as scho had nurischeit bene 15  
 In closter or court dochter to kyng or quene  
 Innocentlie scho salust on hir kne  
 This carlage man this foirsaid colkelbe  
 ȝit for to tell ȝe werray treuth of it  
 He was ane man boith of substance & wit 20  
 And said dochter haue goddis blyssing & myne  
 The auld man askit le pour amour deuine  
 Cherite / & he said father cum to my houß  
 He had him home and gaif him fair almouß  
 And intentlie inquireit quhair he had 25  
 Gottin that fair *innocent* gudelie maid  
 And gif scho war his dochter or kyn to say  
 He said suithlie scho is nother perfay  
 Bot one palmar ane honest man was he  
 One aliane come frome beyond ȝe se 30  
 With his awin wyf a blyssit creatour  
 Lougeit with me suppoiß that I be peur  
 And throuch ȝe will of god so as it was  
 Thay war weseit with suddane soir seikneß  
 And deceissit thairin boith in ane hour 35  
 This little maid this tender createur  
 Was thair dochter and beluiffit with me  
 That leiddis me now sence my self may nocht se  
 Colkelbe said I beleif it is so  
 Bot quhat cuntre that ewer thai folk come fro 40  
 It semis thai war of kynreid full potent  
 Be the dochteris feris this innocent  
 Bot guid father gif that ȝe wald agree

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

To lat þe maid remane heir still with me  
 for hir honour and elþ so wald I reid þow 45  
 Bot ȝe sall haif ane boy of myne to leid þow  
 The blynd man said / thre sones at home I haue  
 And war I thair no moir gyding I crowe  
 Bot fer þe maide hath bene a quhill with me  
 And ȝe hir haue I suld the better be 50  
 Page 77r Cokkelby said I had thre pennyis round fol. 361 a  
 The first wes lost onys in a lak and found  
 And w<sup>t</sup> it cost a pig sum callis A gryfs  
 quhich increscit to he wirschip and pryfs  
 So mervellous mony men of him reidis 55  
 he wes the caus the caus<sup>1</sup> of feill ferlifull deidis  
 As his legend beiris witnes luke quho so list  
 The secound penny I haif heir in my fist  
 on lysis in hurd this is the caifs of thame  
 Thre silly pennyis suthly I hald the same 60  
 The said secound penny I sall gife the  
 ffor this þowng maid gif þat thow will & sche  
 W<sup>t</sup> my favor<sup>is</sup> in tyme to cum also  
 Thay agreit And thus I lat thame go  
 This colkelby nvreist hir in his houfs 65  
 Quich grew so fair and verry verteoufs  
 So gentill in all his gestis and appliable  
 and sobir in s<sup>er</sup>uice and amiable  
 þat all þat hir saw thay luvit hir as thair lyfe  
 And specialy this colkelbeis wyfe 70  
 A worschepfull woman in to hir houfs  
 Thay callit hir to name bellamoroufs  
 Betuix hir & hir husband colkelby  
 Thay had a sone callit flammislie<sup>1</sup>  
 Galland he wes and gud in all his feir 75  
 And of all vpiris odly the best archeir  
 In ony land ry<sup>t</sup> wirschepfull and wyse  
 Big of bonis a strong man of dewyse

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

And as his fader and moder did oft espy  
 he coppeit this 3ong wench attentely 80  
 In his consait w<sup>t</sup> sad degestioun  
 hir most plesand perfyte pure *persoun*  
 hir fresche figour formyt of forme & fece  
 gevin to all gud fulfillit of godis grace  
 That all bonty and bewty þat my<sup>t</sup> be 85  
 Worthy *compryffs* þat pair of anewch had sche  
 he lovit so weill þat pair was non vthir  
 Bot w<sup>t</sup> consent of freindis fadir & moder  
 he weddit hir to wyfe wit 3e for ay  
 This amiable *Innocent* adria 90  
 Wes callit to name / and this in france fell  
 Into the first orising of it to tell  
 Or it prevelit planeist and popelus  
 quhair now pareiß citie is situat thus  
 This colkelby wonit þat pair quhair the caiß 95  
 of þe pig / fulis / and all þat foirsaid was  
 Till on a tyme þat he france the king  
 roid to vesy the boundis thair as regne  
 and in the place thair as cokkelby dwelt  
 A man of stoir with such thing he delt 100  
 ffor than non could haif craft cornis to win fol. 361 b  
 That king of mycht lugit in to his In  
 And on the morne a grit schoting thay did cry  
 Quhair flanislie our all wan victory  
 The king saw him so big a man and strong 105  
 And gudly als to tary 3ow no<sup>t</sup> long  
 ffor his body A squyer he him maid  
 And in his weiris so weill he him behaid  
 he was maid knycht in court to *continew*  
 And than he send for his fair lady trew 110  
 Dame adria quhome the king did *commend*  
 In his<sup>1</sup> chalmer vpoun the quene to attend  
 Best belouit and most *perfyte* wes sche

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

ffor his <sup>1</sup> gestis and bewtie and bontie  
 Our all the laif the ladeis þat thair ware 115  
 and flannislie so weill in weiris him bare  
 That the king eftir maid him erle ryall  
 And A cornar of a cuntre seuerall  
 No<sup>t</sup> than Invent Inhabit as it lay  
 Gaif him be seile heretable for ay 120

2

2

quhich he plenyssit w<sup>t</sup> peple and polesy  
 and namit it eftir him and his lady  
 This is to say flannislie and adria  
 his hole erldome callit Flandria 125  
 fflan fra the first sillab of flannislie

And dria drevin fra adria the fre  
 The quhich famouß erldome of flanderis ay  
 haldis of frankland and duchpeir to this day  
 Off the secound penny thus come grit grace  
 W<sup>t</sup> correctioun and this I call a cace 130

I reid no<sup>t</sup> this in story autentyfe  
 I did It leir at ane full auld wyfe  
 My grit graundame men callit hir gurgunnald  
 scho knew þe lyfe of mony faderis ald 135  
 Notable gestis of peax and weiris in storrye

ffresch in hir mynd & recent of memorye  
 No<sup>t</sup>w<sup>t</sup>standing scho was weill sett in eild  
 hir aige I hald of sevin scoir of winteris heild  
 And saw sumdeill / bot for to say the suth  
 In to hir heid I trest was no<sup>t</sup> a tuth 140

Thairfoir grwew most gredely eit sche  
 And laking teith famvilit hir faculte  
 That few folk mycht consaue hir momling mowth  
 Bot I þat was expert þairin of 3owth  
 Than wald I say scho had grit grace of god 145

Page 773 Quhy<sup>3</sup> so q scho my son and maid a nod fol. 362 a

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*                      <sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> l. 122 and namit it eftir him and his lady *has been written here and deleted.*

<sup>3</sup> *Originally quhay.*



Madame q I for thair be mony wyffis  
 Throw haboundance of spech þat nevir tryffis  
 And I wald chenge my<sup>t</sup> it be at my reid  
 ffor a gud tounge all the teith in thair heid 150  
 As 3e ar now / so suld thay no<sup>t</sup> be nemit  
 skaldis / baldis / and þairthrow schent and schamit  
 Than angrit scho and said sanct Iohine to borrow  
 Thow licht boy Thow menis mekle sorrow  
 And sall do moir gife thow in lyfe may byd 155  
 Madame q I That tak I on 3our syd  
 Than wald scho preiß bett me in angry wyß  
 Bot weill was me scho my<sup>t</sup> no<sup>t</sup> ryn nor ryß  
 And I wald vp and wisk away full <sup>1</sup> wyld  
 Than wald scho flattir cum in agane my chyld 160  
 And thow sall haif Lo standing in the skelf  
 Quheit breid and reme conseruit for my self  
 Than sett scho me to leir littill at the scule  
 Nowdir lyk to be a wysman nor a fule  
 And oft w<sup>t</sup> pyne scho maid me to report 165  
 of hir tailis / And to conclud in schort  
 Scho said my sone be this said tail thow sall  
 Lerne fyve wittis / And the first of thame all  
 Is to conciddir of fulis the foly  
 Set in nummer thay ryß and multeply 170  
 Thay may nevir moir fruct in felicity  
 Thair ignorance requyris no<sup>t</sup> it so be  
 Experience and testimoniall  
 off þe saidis fulis my sone consaif thow sall  
 That a pure pig in þair possessioun 175  
 Thay had And tuk for ferme conclusioun  
 To kill þe samyn and mak of it a feist  
 And syne thay war ourthrawin most and leist  
 ffor sory swyne for thair golfing affraid  
 Till þat þe pig brak fra thame in a braid 180

<sup>1</sup> oft *deleted*.

- And syne knavis ourcome þame w<sup>t</sup> a crye  
 Thairfoir my sone fra sic fulich foly  
 and fallowschip keip the / ffor the first wit /  
 The secund is my sone will thow lerne it  
*Presome* nevir bot povert may prewaill 185  
 Be it ry<sup>t</sup>wiſs aganis men of grit availl  
 That ar no<sup>t</sup> wyiſs bot wranguſs in þair deid<sup>is</sup>  
 In cas þai mak thé quhiles vex<sup>t</sup> at nedis  
 Witnes this pig sone be experience  
 That was fangit in þe fulis offence 190  
 To be killit and recouerit agane  
 To so grit grace as is foirsaid certane  
 Page 774 Thairfoir my sone leif no<sup>t</sup> thy gud quarrell fol. 362 b  
 ffor apperance of dangeris and parrell  
 ffor be thow Iust god sall thy Iuge be 195  
 In all perrell<sup>is</sup> and weill deliuer the  
 And the danger passit thow art als sure  
 As evir thow was / and stranger<sup>1</sup> in nature  
 To aventure agane in richtowsnace  
 Bot quho so will cowardly hyd his face 200  
 In defens of his Iust actioun  
 quhen he trestis him for such fowll affectioun  
 Most in surty / Suppressit sone salhe be  
 quhair the richtouſs frome all feir sall go fre  
 Lychtly nevir thy gud querrell for feir 205  
 off all þerrell<sup>is</sup> dowl damage or dangeir  
 Suld it so be / nevir suld mertirdome  
 ffortefie fath nor win the sege of rome  
 Quho þat surest dois keip him sonest dois slyd  
 Bot gud quarrell and grace god be thy gyd 210  
 The thrid wit is my sone gif thow will ken  
 quhair evir thow seis grit wit in virtewiſs men  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> thay be pure auld or 3ong specialy  
 Contempne thame no<sup>t</sup> sone / and lo the quhy

<sup>1</sup> Originally strenge.

	This maid this girle this pure adria wes	215
	3oung faderles leuit and eik modirles	
	In strenge lond and 3it the holy gost	
	Vpliftit hir for wit to wirschep most	
	And in lykwayis hir lord Erle flannysle	
	Quho wold haif þame opprest for <i>þair</i> pourte	220
	Remembir now in such hicht as thay are	
	Quhat may thay do to <i>þair þairty</i> contrare	
	They may weill quyt and ourthraw þame at all	
	Dispyß nevir wyis vertewis in purall	
	The ferd wit is Lat nevir thy penny be	225
	Nor warldis gud my sone mastir of the	
	ffor littill thing weill spendit may incres	
	to he honour wirschep and gritt riches	
	As did thir two <i>pennyis</i> spendit weill	
	Vpoun þe pig / and the pure damesell	230
	I neid no moir of thame to multeply	
	Thow knawis befoir how thay did fructefy	
	Thairfoir hald no <sup>t</sup> pennyis our pretiouß	
	Bot suffer thame paß prospering <i>commodiouß</i>	
	fforsuth a tyme a penny thow may spend	235
	That may awaill the to thy lyvis end	
	Thairfoir my sone gife thow thinkis to indure	
Page 775	Spend w <sup>t</sup> mesure for luk wit and mesure	fol. 363 a
	The fyift wit is / My sone set nevir thy harte	
	To mak an hurd suffering hono <sup>r</sup> by starte	240
	ffor littill watt thow how sone þ <sup>t</sup> thow may slid	
	frome it slely / Or it fra þe to glid	
	And at the leist in þe hurd quhill it lyis	
	It servis nowdir þe warld nor multeplyis	
	And gif thow deis it is vnknawin to men	245
	In avarice quhat cheir is w <sup>t</sup> the then	
	ffor quich this <i>man</i> this worthy colkelby	
	That in his dayis gat nevir bot pennyis thre	
	Saw two thryve weill / and the thrid did no <sup>t</sup> /	
	Incontinent þat penny out he brocht	250

And awowit to god in solempnit word  
 That he suld nevir study to mak ane hord  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> so my sone I chairge the to dude  
 Spend w<sup>t</sup> wirchep and spair no<sup>t</sup> god<sup>'s</sup> gud  
 how littill wat thow ane vdir tyme quho may 255  
 Bruk thy wyfe & baggis eftir thy day  
 Thus gurgunnald my grit grandame me kend  
 Haif I myssaid in ocht I sall amend

## Explicit secunda pars

And w<sup>t</sup> pardoun now of 3our he Lordschippis  
 And correctioun of 3our reuerend maisterschippis  
 heir wald I tell of the thrid hid penny  
 As I haif told 3ow two did fructefy  
 This cokelby concidering weill the cais 5  
 That of wrechit awarice grew nevir grace  
 having in hairt the hole experience  
 how þat the two pennyis raisß in ascensß  
 Tho<sup>t</sup> he wald preve The thrid penny quhyle hid  
 quhilk for þe tyme no fruct nor proffeit did 10  
 To suffir it spreid in warld & fructefy  
 And gif sum folk wald say þat I go by  
 how suld a penny fruct contrar nature  
 Sen gold siluer mettell And alkyn vre  
 ffynit be folk<sup>'s</sup> vanisis and no<sup>t</sup> increffßis 15  
 Sum wold allege my lewit langage a leß is  
 Bot or I waid moir in this wildirnas  
 off such weir I will declair the caß  
 quhill þat the vre is in the awin nature  
 And no<sup>t</sup> fynit nor forgit be man<sup>'s</sup> cure 20  
 So long the forß of þe four elementis  
 Page 776 and most þe erth mynisteris It nvtrimentis fol. 363 b  
 To increasing / as herbis stone or tre  
 frome thair orising stok cuttit quhill thay be

And frome thair ferm first rutit grund dewydit 25  
 Thay may no<sup>t</sup> than be natur so abscidit  
 Do fructifie / and flureiſſ as afoir  
 Lyk as a *man* heidit / he may no moir  
 Bot þat the saule throw grace of god only  
 In spirituall Ioyis only dois fructefy 30  
 So þe mettell abscidit be þe man  
 No<sup>t</sup> fructefeis of nature bot quhat than  
 Manly resoun and wit of godis gift  
 ffyndis menis the money to vplift  
 And multeply in moir memor & mycht 35  
 Than evir it did in erd quhill it plycht  
 ffor quhy so long as it lay on the ground  
 It was vnfynit as fruct nevirmoir found  
 And quhan it was vptak be manis wit  
 Throw out the warld alway welcome wes it 40  
 And set in cas and menissit a lyte  
 Vsit and handlit be *men* / zit quhair a myte  
 failis þairof manis wit bringis Agane  
 a thowsand pundis fynit out of vris plane  
 The examplis / þat quhoso hath a vertew 45  
 Vſ it wysly oft syiſſ ten frome it grew  
 And in schort my long legend quho so lestis  
 The euwangell the trew<sup>t</sup> þairof attestis  
 Goddis awin word quhich tuk frome on fule *man*  
 A pure penny having no moir As than 50  
 And gaif the wyſſ That had / ten pennyis tald  
 Bot quhy was that / ffor the fule *man* no wald  
 Dispone wysly his penny Bot abusi it  
 hyd it / And he þat had ten / weill tham vsit  
 Thairfoir god tuk frome the vnverteouſſ *men* 55  
 A penny And gaif to the gud having ten  
 Ry<sup>t</sup> so he þat hes science and it abusi  
 No<sup>t</sup> following fast the fruct / bot it refusis  
 God will it geif to him þat hes far moir  
 I cast me nocht alday to gloiſſ in gloir 60



	or to langar legendis þat ar prolix	
	Thairfoir I turne vnto my first text	
	As to declair the thrid penny quhyle hid	
	Eftir out brocht / and gydit grace it did	
Page 777	As followis heir quho lykis to adwert	fol. 364 a
	Throw consaitis of colkelby expert	66
	Lyk o <sup>1</sup> sede sawin in erd mortificat	
	fflouris money fructis / vinificat	
	Lyk martiris killit off quhome the mirreitis rysis	
	Sanctis in hevin quhome sinfull man supprysis	70
	And herkynn <sup>n</sup> is how besyd this colkelby	
	Thair duelt a man was rich of stoir and fie	
	quhair bodyvincant castell standis now in plane	
	his big ny <sup>t</sup> bour / men callit him blenblowane	
	A wirthy wyfe had he weddit / and sche	75
	Was callit susane / On quhome a sone gat he	
	And colkelby was gossep to the same	
	and he callit him cokalb to his rycht name	
	Colkelby w <sup>t</sup> the said thrid penny bocht	
	xxiiij hen heggis <sup>2</sup> and w <sup>t</sup> thame socht	80
	to his gud sone / for godfadirly reward	
	him to remembir as schawit is eftirward	
	Susan angrit heirat as oft woman is	
	Quhile passionat þat all consaitis kennis	
	Tuk in disdane this gift this symple thing	85
	And said gossap beir hame þour pure offring	
	Mene þe to mok my sone & me / no moir	
	I will heirof / fure it away þairfoir	
	He said I sall keip thame to my gud sone	
	and had thame home to his place q <sup>r</sup> he wone	90
	And chairgeit sone his henwyfe to do hir cure	
	And mak þame fruct / Than to set thame scho fure	
	hir best brod hen callit lady pekle pes	
	and þoung cokrell hir lord and lemman wes	

<sup>1</sup> *Hunterian Club edition reads* [t]o.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*



	Scho maid brud on thir eggis þat in schort space	95
	Twentyfour chikkynis of þame scho hes	
	Twelf maill And twell famell be croniculis cleir	
	and quhat thay war w <sup>t</sup> thair names we sall heir	
	The first wes the samyn chanteclair to luke	
	off quhome chaucer treitis in to his buke	100
	and his lady partlot Sister and wyfe	
	Quhilk wes no lyfe <sup>1</sup> in detis of þat lyfe	
	ffor quhy / folkis leuit be naturall lawis than	
	The tuthir brupir was clipit cok cademan	
	he tuk to wyfe his fair trew sistir toppok	105
	Kok crawdoun was the thrid and his wyfe coppok	
	And to compt Iust the fourt / cok lyk ouris	
	And littill hen pen his pretty paramo <sup>r</sup> is	
Page 778	The fyift lord was lyricok in hall	fol. 364 b
	and kekilcroufs thay did his lady call	110
	Reid kittilcok that sat on reid caill stok	
	and feklefaw farest of all the flok	
	Was the sext / And cok rusty the sevin	
	Dame strange his wyfe quhilk had a stout stevin	
	Cokky the aucht / his lady clepit lerok	115
	Cok nolus the nynt spowsit his sistir erok	
	Cok coby the tent and sprutok his speciall	
	Cok obenar the levint / his maik thay call	
	Dame Iuliane / The twelf wes cok Iawbert	
	And lady wagtaill his Ioy and all his hairt	120
	So stout a stoir come of þir breper twelf	
	and þair sisteris / I can no <sup>t</sup> say my self	
	the fyiftie <i>pairte</i> thay wer so fructeous	
	And at schriftis evin sum wes so battaloufs	
	That he wald win to his maister in feild	125
	ffourty florans w <sup>t</sup> bill and spuris beild	
	Sum of þis stoir this cokkelby did sell	
	Sum auld sum þung sum eggis in the schell	

<sup>1</sup> *May be* lyse.

- And coft *pairw<sup>t</sup> vper* ware / and so it turnit  
 this penny That XV *zeir* it no<sup>t</sup> soiornt 130  
 he mvlteplyit moir than a thowsand pound  
 Than his gud sone he callit to him a stound  
 Befoir his fader moder and freindis all  
 and said Cakkalb my sone Ressaif thow sall  
 All thir gudis / ffor Iustly thay ar thyne 135  
 Off thy chyld gift storit throw grace devyne  
 ffro xxiiij *hen* eggis quiche I the gaif  
 Set *pi* moder / sone / wald *pame* no<sup>t</sup> ressaif  
 Than as *ze* hard he tald all *pe* caifs  
 This cokelb grew eftir to so grit richefs 140  
 Throw this penny he grew the michtiest man  
 in ony realme / quhat did *pe* penny than  
 first hid in hurde To vertew no<sup>t</sup> applyit  
 And syne outbrocht *pat* so fer fructefyit  
 Thairfoir my sone study nevir in thy day 145  
 W<sup>t</sup> auarice warldis gud in hurd till ley  
 Nor be thow no<sup>t</sup> disparit of godis grace  
 The thrid penny this was and *pe* last caice  
 Page 779 As my beledame old gurgunnald told me fol. 365 a  
 I allege non *vpir* auctorite 150  
 In this sentence maid on revill rail  
 Quhich semys most to be a wyfis taill  
 W<sup>t</sup> correctioun quhite now I thus conclud  
 God *pat* ws bocht w<sup>t</sup> his awin blissit blud  
 both *zow* and me to consarue he deden 155  
 Throw meik mirreitis of his only sone Amen

Explicit tertia pars et vltima

Robene sat on gud grene hill  
 Kepand a flok of fe  
 Mirry makyne said him till  
 Robene thow rew on me

I haif the lovit lowd and still 5  
 Thir 3eiris two or thre  
 My dule in dern bot gif thow dill  
 Dowlteß but dreid I de

Robene anse<sup>r</sup>t be þe rude  
 Na thing of lufe I know 10  
 But keipis my scheip vndir 3one wid  
 Lo quhair thay raik on raw  
 quhat hes marrit the in thy mude  
 makyne to me thow schaw  
 Or quhat is lufe or to be lude 15  
 Fane wald I leir that law

At luvis lair gife thow will leir  
 Tak thair ane a b c  
 be heynd courtaß and fair of feir  
 Wyse hardy and fre 20  
 So þat no denger do the deir  
 quhat dule in dern thow dre  
 Preiß the w<sup>t</sup> pane at all poweir  
 be patient and previe

Robene anse<sup>r</sup>it hir agane 25  
 I wait no<sup>t</sup> quhat is luve  
 Bot I haif *mer*vell incertane  
 Quhat mak<sup>i</sup>s the this wanrufe  
 The weddir is fair & I am fane  
 My scheip gois hail aboif 30  
 And we wald play ws in this plane  
 Thay wald ws bay<sup>t</sup> reproif

Page 78o Robene tak tent vnto my taill fol. 365 b  
 And wirk all as I reid  
 And thow sall haif my hairt all hail 35  
 Eik and my madinheid

Sen god sendis bute for baill  
 And for mvrning remeid  
 I dern w<sup>t</sup> the bot gif I daill  
 Dowltes I am bot deid 40

Makyne to morne this ilk a tyde  
 And 3e will meit me heir  
*per*aventure my schein ma gang besyd  
 quhill we haif liggit full neir  
 Bot mawgre haif I and I byd 45  
 Fra thay begin to steir  
 quhat lyeis on hairt I will no<sup>t</sup> hyd  
 Makyn than mak gud cheir

Robene thow reivis me roif and rest  
 I lueve bot the allone 50  
 Makyne adew *pe* sone gois west  
 The day is neir hand gone  
 Robene in dule I am so drest  
 That lufe wilbe my bone  
 ga lufe makyne quhair evir thow list 55  
 ffor *lemman* I lid<sup>1</sup> none

Robene I stand in sic a styll  
 I sicht and *pat* full sair  
 Makyne I haif bene heir this quhyle  
 At hame god gif I wair 60  
 My huny robene talk ane quhill  
 gif thow will do na mair  
 Makyne sum *vper man* begyle  
 ffor hamewart I will fair

Robene on his wayis went 65  
 als licht as leif of tre  
 Mawkin mvrnit in hir intent  
 and trowd him nevir to se

<sup>1</sup> *May be lie.* Henryson (S.T.S. Vol. III., p. 91) reads lue.

Robene brayd attour þe bent  
 Than Mawkyne cryit on hie 70  
 Now ma thow sing for I am schent  
 quhat alis lufe at me

Mawkyne went hame w<sup>t</sup>owttin fail  
 ffull wery eftir cow<sup>t</sup> weip  
 Than robene in a fulfair daill 75  
 Page 781 Assemblit all his scheip fol. 366 a  
 Be þat sum *pairte* of mawkynis aill  
 Outthrow his hairt cowd creip  
 he fallowit hir fast thair till assaill  
 And till hir tuke gude keip 80

Abyd abyd thow fair makyne  
 a word for ony thing  
 ffor all my lufe it salbe thyne  
 W<sup>t</sup>owttin *depairting*  
 all hail thy harte for till haif myne 85  
 Is all my cuvating  
 My scheip to morne quhill houris nyne  
 Will neid of no keping

Robene thow hes hard soun & say  
 In gestis and storeis auld 90  
 The *man* that will no<sup>t</sup> quhen he may  
 sall haif no<sup>t</sup><sup>1</sup> quhen he wald  
 I pray to Iesu every day  
 Mot eik þair cairis cauld  
 þat first preiff<sup>s</sup> w<sup>t</sup> the to play 95  
 be firth forrest or fawld

Makyne þe nicht is soft and dry  
 The wedder is warme & fair

<sup>1</sup> Originally he sall no<sup>t</sup>; he *deleted*, and haif written on margin and directed by a caret after sall.

And the grene woid rycht neir ws by  
 To walk attour all quhair 100  
 Thair ma na Ianglo<sup>r</sup> ws espy  
 That is to lufe contrair  
 Thairin makyne bath ȝe & I  
 Vnsene we ma repair

Robene þat warld is all away 105  
 And quyt brocht till ane end  
 And nevir agane þairto þerfay  
 Sall it be as thow wend  
 For of my pane thow maid it play  
 And all in vane I spend 110  
 As thow hes done sa sall I say  
 Mvrne on I think to mend

Mawkyne the howp of all my heill  
 My hairt on the is sett  
 And evirmair to þe be leill 115  
 quhill I may leif but lett  
 Nevir to fail as vperis feill  
 quhat grace þat evir I gett  
 Page 782 Robene w<sup>t</sup> the I will no<sup>t</sup> deill fol. 366 b  
 Adew for thus we mett 120

Malkyne went hame blyth annewche  
 Attour þe holttis hair  
 Robene mvrnit and malkyne lewche  
 Scho sang He sichit sair  
 And so left him bayth wo & wrew<sup>e</sup> 125  
 In dolour & in cair  
 Kepand his hird vnder a huche  
 Amangis the holtis hair

q  $\overline{\text{mr}}$  robert Henrysone



Heir followis the secound prologue  
 or proheme of the History of the  
 Croniclis of Scotland maid be  
 Mr Iohine bellenden Archedene of  
 Murray Saying to his buik  
 As eftir followis verry notable  
 And wirdy of *commendatioun*

Thow marciall buke pas to the nobill prince  
 King Iames the fyift my souerane maist preclair  
 And gif Sumtyme thow gettis awdience  
 In humill wyiß vnto his grace declair  
 My walkryf nichtis and my labour sair 5  
 Quhilk Ithandly hes for his pleseir tak  
 Quhill goldin tytan with his birnand chair  
 Hes past all singnis in the zodiak

Page 783 Quhill bissy Ceres with hir plewch and harrowis  
 Hes fild hir graingis full of every corne fol. 367 a  
 And stormy chyron with his bow and arrowis 11  
 Hes all the cludis of the hevin schorne  
 And schill tryton with his windy horne  
 over quhemlit all the flowand ocean  
 And phebus turnit vndir capricorne 15  
 The samyn greis quhair I first began

Sen thow art drawin sa compendius  
 fra flowand latyne In to vulgar prose /  
 Schaw now quhat princis bene maist vicius  
 And quaha has bene of chevalry the rose 20  
 Quhay did thair kingrik in maist honor Ioiß  
 And with thair blude our liberteis hes coft  
 regarding nocht to die amang thair fois  
 Sa pat thay nicht in memory be brocht

Schaw be quhat denger and difficill wayis 25  
 oure antecessouris at thair vttir michtis  
 hes brocht this realme with honour to our dayis  
 Ay fechtand for thair liberteis and richtis  
 With romanis danis Inglismen and pichtis  
 As courtas redaris may throw thy proces ken 30  
 Thairfoir thow ganis for na catiue wichtis  
 Allanerly bot vnto nobill men

And to sic personis As covettis for to heir  
 The velzeand deidis of our progenitouris  
 And how this cuntre baith in peice & weir 35  
 Bene governit vnto thir present houris  
 How forcy chiftanis in mony bludy stouris  
 As now is blawin be my vulgar pen  
 Maist velzeandly wan landis and honouris  
 And for thair vertew callit nobill men 40

ffor nobilnes Sumtyme the loving Is  
 Page 784 That *cumis* be meritis of our elderis gone fol. 367 b  
 As arristotill wryttis in his rethorikis  
 Amang nobillis quha castin thame repone  
 Mone dres thair lyfe & deidis one be one 45  
 To mak thame worthie to haif memorie  
 for honor to thair prince or natione  
 To be in gloir to thair posteritie

Ane vpir kynd thair Is of nobilnes  
 that *cumis* be Infusioun naturall 50  
 And makis ane man sa full of gentilnes  
 Sa courtas / plesand and sa liberall  
 That every man dois him ane nobill call  
 The lyoun Is sa nobill as men tellis  
 he can not rege aganis the beistis small 55  
 Bot on thame quhilkis his maiestie rebellis

The awfull churle Is of ane v̄pir kynd  
 Thocht he be borne to vylest servitude  
 Thair may na gentrice synk In to his mynd  
 To help his freind or nichtbour with his gude 60  
 The bludy wolf Is of the samyne stude  
 He feiris grit beistis and ragis on the small  
 And leivis In slaw<sup>t</sup>ter terranny and blude  
 but ony mercy quhair he may ouerthrall

This man Is borne ane nobill thow will say 65  
 And gevin to slewth and lust Immoderat  
 All þat his elderis wan he puttis away  
 And fra thair vertew Is degenerat  
 The moir his elderis fame Is Elevat  
 The moir thair lyfe to honor till approche 70  
 Thair fame and loving ay Interminat  
 The moir Is ay vnto his vyce reproche

Amangis the Oist of greikis as we hard  
 Two knichtis war Achilles And Tersetē

1

1

Page 785

fol. 370 a

With hardy spreit at every Iepordie 75  
 Lyk as thair elderis bene sa mony 3eir  
 Ay to defend thair realme and libertie  
 That thay not be thair slewth and cowartrie  
 The fame and honor of thair elderis tyne  
 Appryse ilk stait in to thair awin degrie 80  
 Ay as thay leif in morall disciplyne

<sup>1</sup> *Folios 368 and 369 are missing. The six lines of this tenth stanza, the whole of stanzas 11 to 28, and the first line of the 29th stanza are therefore wanting. They are to be found in Lord Dundrennan's edition of Bellenden's Boece.*

*Though two leaves are missing, the pencilled pagination is continuous, so that the numbering of the pages in pencil must have taken place after the loss of the two leaves.*

Schaw furth Ilk king quhill thow cum to the prince  
 That regnis now in grit felicitie  
 Quhais antient bluid be hie prehemine<sup>nce</sup>  
 Decorit Is in maist excellent grie 85  
 Withowt compair of hie nobilitie  
 With giftis mo of nature to him gevin  
 Gif nane abusit in his ȝowtheid be  
 than evir was gevin to nobill vndir hevin

Thocht thow pas furth as bird Implume to licht 90  
 His gratius eiris vnto my work Implore  
 Quhair he may see as in ane mirro<sup>r</sup> bricht  
 So notable storeis baith of vice and glore  
 Quhilk nevir was sene In to this tung afore  
 Quhairthrow he may be prudent governyng 95  
 Als weill his honor as his realme decore  
 And be ane vertewis and ane nobill king

ffinis compyld be m̄r Iohine bellenden  
 Archedene of mvrray contenit in the  
 volome of the scottis croniculis be him  
 translaittit in our vulgar tung

ffollowis the table of the hail

Buik <sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> here wants two leaves as by the paging of this book  
 appears <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dr David Laing said that Bishop Percy added many of the omitted lines to the imperfect Table. Most of them are marginal, but all are marked with † in the following pages. Additions by other hands are marked with \*.

<sup>2</sup>—<sup>2</sup> This is a pencilled note in the same hand as earlier pencilled notes. See footnote to page 315.





a young man chiftane	A boy burnt and bring	A boy gone for to any leaf	161											
willes.	-126 absent 7 my right	my will	237											
allure departing	allace p. show is	the most	269											
ground of 100	-225 Allone do	I went up and down	46											
all for a me / is my	all wifecore	frome	the first doia mee proferd	79										
more	229 All to	Lure and not to	longe	134										
and land may be	all this	that list of	names	to speik	275									
body of spirit.	-244	and inroland	may of	island	maib	59								
A locke countyme	227	do	phobus	breift	in	sphe	meridian	230						
A reward welfe.	326	do	ymy	amozza	in	crystal	galle	to	call	the	face	of	tragedy	17
A hymne to the	340	at	mathe	sonne	in	mede	of	the	most	52				
to supporte	342													
Be gracious ground		Be	fine	and	good	and	romantic							222
of gate to spirite.	86.	Be	grace	but	for	the	day							127
Be glad all ye yet		Be	gracious	hair	and	gracious								87
Cavari time.	229.	Be	gracious	ground	and	gent	of	spioned						86
		Be	wisely	but	come	in	all							160
		Be	our	gentle	in	dole	of	can						232
		Be	my	and	cal	not	for	in	my	nd				98
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			86
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			239
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			222
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			110.
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			213
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			75.
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			79
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			159
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			164
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			38
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			210
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			33
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			235
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			50.
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			357
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			2.
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			289.
Be rich and honest		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			245
Be rich and honest	48.	Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			60
Be rich and honest	147.	Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			104.
Be rich and honest	148.	Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			292
Be rich and honest	282.	Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			35
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			218.
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			39.
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			58
		Be	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich	and	rich			62



## A

A big bricht man ferig ferig a deir 3eir for to cum	leif 161
Absent I am richt soir aganis my will	leif 237 <sup>1</sup>
Allace so sobir is the nicht	leif 269
Allone As I went vp and down	leif 46
All richteous thingis the quhilk dois now proceed	79
All to lue and not to fenzie	134
All thais that list of wemen ill to speik	275
Ane mvrelandis man of vplandis Mak	59
Ane aigit man Thryiſs fourtie 3eir	268
As phebus bricht in spheir meridiane	230
As 3ung Aurora w <sup>t</sup> crystall hail // Callit the freir of tungland	117
At matyne houre in mydis of the nicht	52
† <sup>2</sup> And with pardoun now &c	363
† <sup>3</sup> As it befell & hapnit in to deid	34 <sup>8</sup>
† <sup>4</sup> A 3ung man chiftane witles	125
† <sup>4</sup> Allace departing ground of wo	225
† <sup>4</sup> All for ane / is my mane	229
† <sup>4</sup> Ane lord <sup>5</sup> may lufe a Ledy of estait	244
† <sup>4</sup> A Cock sumtyme with federein	327
† <sup>4</sup> A crewal wolf &c	336
† <sup>4</sup> A Lyon at his prey &c	340
† <sup>4</sup> As I suppois &c	342

<sup>1</sup> Originally 234.<sup>2</sup> Right top page.<sup>3</sup> Left top page.<sup>4</sup> On left margin.<sup>5</sup> Originally laird.

## B

Baith fair and gude and womanlie	222
Be chance bot evin this vdir day	127
Be governour baith gude and gracious	87
Be gracious grund and gait of sapience	86

Be mirry bretheryne ane & all	160
Being ourquhelmd w <sup>t</sup> dolo <sup>r</sup> & w <sup>t</sup> cair	232
Be myrry Man & tak not far in mynd	98
Be richteouß regent and weill exerß thy ceure	86
Bruther be wyiß I counsall the	259
Brycht sterne of bewty <i>etc.</i>	222
Betuix twelf ho <sup>ris</sup> and Ellevin	110
Be 3e ane luvar think 3e not þat 3e sowld	213
† <sup>1</sup> Be gracious ground & gate to sapience	86
† <sup>1</sup> Be glaid all 3e yat Luvaris bene	229

<sup>1</sup> *On left margin.*

## C

Certane godly verßß of the sawle The conscience <i>etc.</i>	folio 15
Certane gude counsallis verry morall <i>etc.</i>	74
Certane mirry Epigrammis of maistir haywod Inglisman	159
Certane Interluddis of ser David lyndsayis play	164
Certane wyiß sentencis owt of morale philosaphy	85
Chryst crownyt king and Emprio <sup>r</sup>	38
Chryste qui lux es et dies	21
Compacience perßß rewth and mercy stowundis	33
Considder hairt my trew Intent	235
Considder man all is bot vanitie	50
Cowkelbeis sow	357
Cum haly spreit most superne	22
Cupeid vnto quhois commandiment // q chauseir	269

## D

Depairt <i>depairt</i> depairt allace I most depairt	245
Devorit w <sup>t</sup> dreme devysing in my slumber	60
Devyne power of nichtis maist	104
Devyne prowes and eik humilitie	262
Done Is a battell on the dragone fell	35
<sup>1</sup> dik and durie	295
* Dantie & dortie	210 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Written in darker ink, but similar hand.*

<sup>2</sup> *This title has been added by the same hand as wrote the lines in fol. 210 b.*

†	<sup>1</sup> Down by ane rivir as I red	48
†	<sup>1</sup> Dirtie Dumbar &c	147
†	<sup>1</sup> Dathun deuils Son	148
†	<sup>1</sup> Device provis &c	262

<sup>1</sup> On left margin.

## E

	Etarnall King that sittis in hevin so hie	39
	Epigrammis Aganis wemen	258
†	Eftir geving I speik of Taking	62

Page 787

fol. 371 a

## ff

	ffair weill my hairt ffair weill bayth freind and fo	225
	ffals titlaris now in court growis rank	67
	ffresche fragrant floure off bewty soverane	219 <sup>1</sup>
	ffavoure is fair In luvis lair	251
	ffloure of all fairheid gif I sall found the fra	227
	ffor helth of body cover weill thyne heid	73
	ffor to declair the hie magnificens	277 <sup>2</sup>
	ffoure manar of folk ar evill to know	64
	ffredome honor and nobilnes	64
	ffra raige of zowth the rynk hes run	280
	ffull oft I mvse and hes in tho <sup>t</sup>	88 <sup>3</sup>
	ffurth ovir the mold at morrow As I ment	265
	ffane wald I lufe bot quhair abowt	255
†	<sup>4</sup> Furth throw ane forest	44
†	<sup>4</sup> Four mener of men ar evil to pleis	66
†	<sup>4</sup> Fals claterand kensy &c	139
†	<sup>4</sup> Fyndlay M <sup>c</sup> connoquhy &c	163
†	<sup>4</sup> Friendis heir may ze find	334

<sup>1</sup> 2296 deleted, and 219 written in darker ink and later hand.

<sup>2</sup> 216 deleted.

<sup>3</sup> 98 and 115 deleted.

<sup>4</sup> On left margin.

## G

Gife no lufe is O god quhat feill I so	230
God be his word his work began // callit the creatioun	12
God for thy grace thow keip no moir sylence	14
Guk Guk gud day ser gaip quhill ze gett it	141
god & sanct petir as thay went owt thair way	162
† <sup>1</sup> Gife langour makis	244
† <sup>1</sup> Gife that in virtew	85
2	2
† <sup>1</sup> Gife ye wald Lufe	230
† <sup>1</sup> Go sweet Lines	355
<sup>1</sup> On left margin.	
<sup>2</sup> — <sup>2</sup> † Gife langour . . . 242 deleted.	

## H

Haif hairt my hairt ze hairt of hairtis hale	228
Hale godis sone of michtis maist	28
happy Is he hes hald him fre // the first psalme	16
he plasmator of thingis vniuersale // Callit the tent prolog of virgell	9
hence hairt w <sup>t</sup> hir þat moist depairt	233
he þat hes gold & grit richeß	116
how sowld I rewill me or quhat wayiß	65
<sup>1</sup> Hery hary hubilschow // Callit the drochis <i>þairt</i> of þe play	118 fo.
† <sup>2</sup> How sowld my feble body fure	244
† <sup>2</sup> Heir I gif þow caiß	358
<sup>1</sup> This title is written in lighter ink, but the same hand.	
<sup>2</sup> On left margin.	

## I

I am as I am and so will I be	240
Ierusalem reioiß for Ioy	27
Iesu chryist þat deit on tre	93
I haif a littill flemyng berge	123
I mak it kend he þat will spend	113
I mervell of thir vane fantastik men	240
I Maister Andro Kennedy // Callit his awin testa- ment	154
I mett my lady weill arrayit	143
Imprent thir thre in thy remembrance	83
I mvse & mervellis in my mynd	254

In all this warld no man may wit	257
In Ioune the Iem of Ioy and gem	255
In grit tribulatioun	73
In tiberus tyme the trew Emperiour	136
I saw ane rob riche of hew	81
In somer quhen the flo <sup>r</sup> 'is will smell	141
In may as that Awrora did vp spring	283
† It that I gife I haif	147
† Iersche Bribour	148
† Iack quod his Fader	161
† In May in a Morning &c	225
† I will be plane / & Lufe attane	237
† <sup>1</sup> I think thir men are very fals	279
† <sup>1</sup> In the middis of May	302
† <sup>1</sup> Isop myn Auctour mak <sup>s</sup> mencion	331
† <sup>1</sup> Isop a taill puttis in memory	334
† <sup>1</sup> In middis of Iune that &c	338
Page 788	fol. 371 b
In bitternes of saule call vnto mynd	70
Irkit I am of langsum luvis lair	253
I saw me tho <sup>t</sup> this hinder nycht	143
<sup>2</sup> Irkit I am of langsum luvis lair	253
It cumis 3ow luvaris to be laill <i>etc.</i>	236
In to my hait Imprentit is so soir	220
In to the ny <sup>t</sup> / quhen to ilk wicht // natur directis rest	248
In to this warld I see sic variance	69
I that in helth was & glaidnes	108
In secreit place this hinder nicht	103
I 3eid the gait was nevir gane	155
In Awchtirmwchty thair dwelt a man	120 l
It is my purpois to discryve	162 lef <sup>3</sup>
† <sup>4</sup> [Ir]kit I am with langum Luvis lair	253

<sup>1</sup> On left margin

<sup>2</sup> This tittle is again entered here, though it appears two lines before.

<sup>3</sup> This tittle is written in lighter ink and in the same hand as Quhen I come by 3one tel3eo<sup>r</sup>'is stall. See p. 325. The hand is the same as on fol. 144 b and 145 a. 162 x is written on margin, and again below lef is written x 162.

<sup>4</sup> On left margin. [Ir] cut by inlay.

## L

Ladeis be war þat plesand ar	276
Lamenting soir my werd <i>etc.</i>	248 <sup>1</sup>
Langar to leif allace	251 <sup>1</sup>
Lanterne of luve & lady fair of hew	235
Leif luve & lat me leif allone	247
Larges lerges lerges hay lerges of this new 3eirday	95
Lettris of gold writtin I fand	50
Listis lordis I sall 3ow tell	114
Lord god deliuer me allace // the 51 psalme //	16
Lo quhat it is to luve	286
Lord god my hairt is in distres	264
Lucyna schynyng in sylence of the night	133
Luaris lat be the frenessy of lufe	122
Luve pryffs but comparesone	213
Luve þat is hett Can no skill	265
* <sup>2</sup> Lyk as the Litle Emmitt heath hir gall	211
† <sup>3</sup> Lait lait on sleip as I was laid	231
† <sup>3</sup> Leif Luve my Luve no langar &c	281
† <sup>3</sup> Leive we this widow glaid &c	312

<sup>1</sup> Page number repeated in later hand.

<sup>2</sup> This title is written in lighter ink and a different hand.

<sup>3</sup> On left margin.

## M

Ma commendationis of humilitie	223
Maist amene roseir <i>etc.</i>	219
Man of maist fragilitie	69
Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir	136
May is the moneth maist amene	157
Memento homo q cinis es	47
Me mervellis of this grit confusioun	78
Mony man makis ryme & luikis to no ressonne	134
Moving in mynd of mony diuerfs thing	71
Mvsing allone this hinder nicht	63
My gud dame was a gay wyf <i>etc.</i>	139
My hairt is gone comfort is None	267
My hairt is lost only for luve of one	217
My luve was fals and full of flattry	260
My hairt repoiß the and the rest	239



My hairt is plicht vnto my hairt benyng	234
My hairt is heich aboif My bodyis full of blifs	231
My hairt is quyte & no delyte	256
† My wofull hairt me stoundis throw the vainis	31
† My sorofull pane & wo for to complane	224
† My trewth is plicht unto my Lufe bening	234
† My dullit coris dois hairtly recommend	238
† <sup>1</sup> Mervelling in mind quhat ailis &c	245
† <sup>1</sup> My bruder gif thow will tak advertens	330
Page 789 My luve was fals and full of flattry	260 <sup>2</sup> fol. 372 <sup>a</sup>
My hairt is thrald begone me fro	222
My mynd quhen I compass and cast	65
My wofull werd complene I may richt soir	226
† My mistreis is in musik passing skilful	210

<sup>1</sup> On left margin.<sup>2</sup> This title is also on the preceding page.

## N

Now cumis Aige quhair zewth hes bene <i>etc.</i>	284
Now glaidly every lyvis creature	27
Now is our king in tendir Aige	93
† Now in this mirthfull tyme of may	222 <sup>1</sup>
Now of wemen this I say for me	278
† Now wirthy Folk suppois this be a fabill	312
† <sup>2</sup> Nixt that a Tur nam <sup>t</sup> was tryid	III
† <sup>2</sup> Now gossop I must nedis be gon	210
† <sup>2</sup> No wonder is	235
† <sup>2</sup> Now culit is dame Venus brand	284
† <sup>2</sup> Now wirthy folk boece pat senato <sup>r</sup>	322

<sup>1</sup> Written in darker ink, by Bishop Percy.<sup>2</sup> On left margin.

## O

O createuris creat of me 30 <sup>r</sup> creatour	41
O cupeid king quhome to sowld I complene	224
O eterne god of power Infnit	24

Off februar the xv tene nicht callit the turnament of the taillio <sup>r</sup> and the the <sup>1</sup> sowttar	110
Off cullo <sup>w</sup> ris cleir quha lyikis to weir	125
Off gifing and takand discretioun in asking	61-62
Off every Ioy most Ioyfull Ioy it is	221
Off luv <sup>e</sup> and trewith w <sup>t</sup> lang continewance	220
Off all the gud creaturis of godis creating	15
O foly hairt fetterit in fantesy	212
Off luv <sup>e</sup> quha lyikis to haif Ioy or comfort	213
Off the pedderis	162
Oft tymes is bettir hald nor len	80
O gallandis all I cry and call	138
O god in tyme þat all thingis did begyn	81
O hiche of hicht & licht of licht most cleir	21
O lord my god sen I am brocht To grit distres	14
O lord my god on quhome I do depend	41
O maistres myne till þow I me commend	220
O moist heich & eternall king	20
O man vnthankfull to thy creator	37
O man remembir & Prent in to thy mynd	35
Omnipotent fader sone & haly gaist	30
O mortall man remembir ny <sup>t</sup> & day	48
O mortall man behald Tak tent to me	56
O man transformit and vnnaturall	287
Oppressit hairt Indeure	246
O synffull man in to this mortall see	57
O wickit wemen wilfull & variable	262
O wretchit Infarnall crewall element	227
O wretchit man full of Iniquitie	76
O woundit spreit and sawle in to exyle	32
† <sup>2</sup> Of Lentoun in the first morning	48
† <sup>2</sup> Off every asking	61
† <sup>2</sup> Off Luv <sup>e</sup> quha likis to haif	213
† <sup>2</sup> O Maistres mild haif mind on me	227
† <sup>2</sup> O lusty May	229
† <sup>2</sup> Only to þow in erd	237
† <sup>2</sup> O lusty flour of þowth bening &c	238 <sup>3</sup>
† <sup>2</sup> Once slumbering as I lay &c	356
† <sup>2</sup> Off thir mokking metre &c	360

<sup>1</sup> Sic.<sup>2</sup> On left margin.<sup>3</sup> 238 deleted, and rewritten above.

## P

Pansing in hairt w <sup>t</sup> spreit opprest	245
Pansing of luvē quhat lyif it leidis	286 <sup>1</sup>
Pernituous peple // callit the defence of C sande- landis	124 <sup>2</sup>
Precelland prince havand prerogatyve	88

<sup>1</sup> Originally 288.<sup>2</sup> Originally 125.

Page 790

fol. 372 b

## Q

Quha dowttis dremis is bot fantessy	101
Quhair luvē is kendlit confortles	243
Quha hes gude malt and makis Ill drink	145
Quha is <i>perfyte</i> to put in wryte	236
Quha lykis to luvē / or þat law pruve	285
quhat art thow luvē for till allow	248
Quha wald behald of luvē the chance	281
Quha wald thair bodeis hald in hail	72
Quhen be devyne deliberatioun	39
Quhen docto <sup>r</sup> is preichis to wyn the Ioy eternall	89
Quhen I think on my lady deir	217
Quhen flora had o <sup>r</sup> frett the firth	218
Quhen phebus fair w <sup>t</sup> bemis bricht	249
Quhen phebus in to the west / ryssis at morrow	266
Quhen that the mone hes dominatioun	266
Quhen merche was w <sup>t</sup> varient windis past	342
Quhat menis this quhat is this wounder vre	281
Quhen silver dyane full of bemis bricht	4
Quhen tayis bank was blumit bricht	229
Quhome to sall I complene my wo	84
Quhylome in greice that noble regioun	45
Quhen goldin phebus movit fra the ram // Callit the banar of pety	1
Quhy sowld not allane honorit be	107
Quhen fair flora the goddes of the flo <sup>r</sup> is	55
Quhome sowld sowld <sup>1</sup> I wyte of my mischance	287
Quhen I come by 3one tel3eo <sup>r</sup> is stall	144 <sup>2</sup>
† Quhen ryallest most redowblit <sup>1</sup> & hie	357

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*<sup>2</sup> *This title is written in lighter ink and in the same hand as It is my purpoif<sup>l</sup> to discryve. See p. 321.*

†	<sup>1</sup> Quhen he was 3ung & clad in grene	107
†	<sup>1</sup> Quhen 3e wer pleisit to pleise &c	253
†	<sup>1</sup> Quhy sowld I but gif I wer unfit <sup>2</sup>	253
†	<sup>1</sup> Quhat meneth this quhat &c	281

<sup>1</sup> *On left margin.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sic.*

## R

	Returne thy hairt hamewart Agane	252
	Robene sat on gud grene hill	365
	Rolling in my remembrance	97
	Rorate celi desuper	27
	Richt airly on ask wadinsday	137
	Richt fane wald I my quentance mak / w <sup>t</sup> ser penny	144
†	Richt as the sterne of Day began to schine	345
*	<sup>1</sup> [R]obyns Iok &c	137
†	<sup>1</sup> [R]icht famous pepill 3e sall understand	164
†	<sup>1</sup> [R]icht as the glaß	239
†	<sup>1</sup> [R]icht as y <sup>e</sup> miner	317

<sup>1</sup> *On left margin. The inlay cuts [R].*

## S

	Sanct saluato <sup>r</sup> send silvir sorrow	114
	Sayweill Is ane worthy gud thing	83
	Schir sen of men ar diuers <sup>s</sup> sortis	96
	Schir 3it remembir as of befoir	94
	Sen þat I am a prissoner	214
	Sen throw vertew Increff <sup>s</sup> nobilnes	58
	So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd	246
†	Suk guk gudday S <sup>r</sup> gaip &c	141 <sup>1</sup>
†	S <sup>r</sup> Iohn the Roß	147
†	Support 3our servand peirleß paramour	228
†	<sup>2</sup> [S]um man luvis for lail Luve &c	265

<sup>1</sup> *Written by Bishop Percy, who has mistaken the initial G for S.*

<sup>2</sup> *On left margin. [S] cut by inlay.*

Page 791	Sons hes ay bene exylit owt of sicht	64 fol. 373 a
	So pryis me As 3e think caufs quhy	250
	Spair me gud Lord and mak me clene	22
	Syme and his bruder	145
	Sym of lyntoun be the ramis horne	142
	Suppois I war in court moist hie	89
	Sumtyme this warld so steidfast was & stable	67
	Sustene abstene keip weill in to 30 <sup>r</sup> mynd	83
	Surrexit dominus de sepulchro	34
	S <sup>r</sup> Iohine Reules cursing &c	105

## T

Tak heid and harkin to my tail	71
That evir evir <sup>1</sup> I luvit allace thairfoir	246
The beistly lust the furius appetyte	262
Thankit be god and his appostillis twelf	263
The fabillis of ysop begynis	299
The fable of Orpheus and Ewridices	317
The freiris of Berwik begynnis	349
Thair Is not ane winche þat I see	255
The bewty of hir amorus Ene	218
The moir I luv & serve at all my strenth	249
The fflytting betuix dumbar and kennedy	147
The howlatt	302
The goldin terge	343
The nyne ordour of knavis	158
The sterne <sup>2</sup> Is rissin for o <sup>r</sup> redemptioun	30 <sup>3</sup>
The richtieus funtane of halefull sapience	92
Thingis in kind desyris thingis lyke	79
The turnament betuix Iohine syme & w <sup>am</sup> adamsonne	130
This hindir nycht Neir by the ho <sup>r</sup> of Nyne	88
This hinder nicht in dumpharmeling	116
This I propone In my Carping	132
This nicht in my sleip I was agast	132
This nicht befor the dawing cleir	115
Thir billis ar brevit to birdis in speciall	278
Thir ladeis fair þat makis repair	261
Thir lenterne dayis ar luvly lang	252
This wark quha sa sall heir or reid	258
This warld Is bot fenzeit fair	80
Thir lusty verffs of he nobilitie	45
To dwell in court my freind gif thow list	68
To the he potent blisfull trinitie	37

<sup>1</sup> Sic.<sup>2</sup> of baithlem *deleted*.<sup>3</sup> 30 changed to 31.

To the O most <i>mercifull</i> savio <sup>r</sup> Iesus	17
Thow þat hes bene obedient	34
To 3ow þat hes the harbery of my hart	218
To luve vnluvit It is ane pane	256
<sup>1</sup> The wyfe of ochtirmwchty and hir gudman	121
† To speik of gift or almous deedis	61
† This wairful thocht / mine E hes wrocht	226
† <sup>2</sup> The rich fontane of hailful sapience	92
† <sup>2</sup> The grit debait & Turnam <sup>t</sup>	130
† <sup>2</sup> Thow leis Loun thow leis	139
† <sup>2</sup> Thow leis Loun be this Licht	140
† <sup>2</sup> Thair is no Story that I of heir	145
† <sup>2</sup> Tho <sup>t</sup> I in grit distreß	247
† <sup>2</sup> The beistly Luve the furious &c	262
† <sup>2</sup> Thankit be God & his apostolis	263
† <sup>2</sup> The he prudence & wirking &c	299
† <sup>2</sup> Thocht brutale beistis be irrat <sup>1</sup>	310
† <sup>2</sup> The forsaide Fox &c	314
† <sup>2</sup> This suddaine Deid &c	314
† <sup>2</sup> The nobilnes & grit magnif <sup>i</sup>	317
† <sup>2</sup> This hinder 3eir I heard betald	325
† <sup>2</sup> This king is like the Trinite	326
† <sup>2</sup> Tho <sup>t</sup> fenzeit Fablis of auld &c	326
† <sup>2</sup> This joly Iasp <sup>r</sup> hes <i>properteis</i>	328
† <sup>2</sup> This seilly Scheip may present	336
† <sup>2</sup> The pure pepill this Lamb &c	338

<sup>1</sup> This title is written in lighter ink, but the same hand. Cf. Hery hary, p. 320.

<sup>2</sup> On left margin.



Page 79 <sup>2</sup>	The well of vertew and floure of woman- heid	fol. 373 b 218
	The vse of court richt weill 3e know	261
	The second prolog of the proheme of the croniclis of scotland	366
	The prolog of the fourt buik of virgill	291
	† Thow marcial Buke pass to ye nobill prince	366

## W

	Wald my gud lady luve me best	215
	Wald my gud lady that I luve	228
	Walking allone amang thir Leivis grene	53
	Was nevir in scotland hard nor sene	259, <sup>1</sup> 99
	Was nocht gude king salamon	215
	We þat ar heir in hevins glory callit dunbars derge	102
	Wylcum Illustrat lady and o <sup>r</sup> quene	90
	We lordis hes chossin a chiftane mervellus	78
	We þat ar bocht w <sup>t</sup> chrystis blude	29
	W <sup>t</sup> in a garth vndir a reid roseir	57
	With lawde and Prayis my sawle hes Magnifeit Callit the song of Mary	25
	* Whyt as the egg	210 <sup>2</sup>
	† With bemis schene thow bright Cytherea	291

<sup>1</sup> 259 has been added later.

<sup>2</sup> This title has been added by the same hand as wrote the lines on fol. 210 b.

U<sup>1</sup>

	† Vertew in all wirkis is gretly to be prayсед	85
	† Up helsum hairt Thy rutis rais & lowp	242
	† Upon a tyme as Ysop can report	328

<sup>1</sup> T deleted, and U written in later hand.

## 3

	3e blindit luvaris Luik	289
	3e lusty ladeis luik	128
	3e sonis of men be Mirry and glaid	23
	3e that contreit ar and confest	24
	† 3e Inglische Hursone	163

Heir hendis <sup>1</sup> the tabill of this buik

<sup>1</sup> Sic.

## A Songe In Praise of Tobacco

Mutche meat doethe Gluttonye Procure

To feid men fat lyk swyn  
 Bot he's a frugall man indeid  
 That with a leif can dyn  
 He neids no napkin for his handis 5  
 His finger end to wipe  
 That hathe his kitchin in a box  
 His roist<sup>1</sup> meat in a Pipe

## A Songe

Iff thow canst not leive chast }  
 Than tak a wyff in haist } tempus est

Bot for feare of stryff }  
 be advysit off a wyff } bonum est 5

For this is true and plaine }  
 Iff thow matche for lucre and gain } cavendum est

## Meditatiouns on Tobacco

Why sould we so mutche despyse  
 So good and holy ane Excercyse  
 As dailie and late  
 To meditate  
 When ere we drink to tobacco 5

That she sall in the end }  
 Prove bot a fickle freind } Suspectum est 10

And Iff thow once canst prove }  
 she doethe another love } Signum est 15

2

She meanethe to adorne }  
 thy forhead with a horne } Certum est

The earthen pype so lillie whyte  
 Doeth show thow art a mortall wighte  
 Yea even suche  
 Breck with a tuche  
 Thus think than drink tobacco 10

And when a man doethe Grow }  
 Muche lyk a buck yow know } Monstrum est 20

Eache boy will in disgrace }  
 Deryd him to his face } Rejectum est

3

And when that he doethe dye }  
 And on his biere doethe lye } Horrendum est 25

And when the smoak ascends on hye  
 Think on this earthlie vanitye  
 of wordlie stuff  
 thou with a puff  
 Thus think / than drink tobacco 15

Eache boy will then in Iest }  
 Than wrytt vpoun his Crest } Cornutus est 30

And he that alwayes will }  
 be ruled be his wyf still } Stultus est

4

For this he sine sall fynd }  
 Iff she alwayes have hir mynd } Confutus est 35

Lastlie the ashes left behind  
 Doe daylie serve to move the wind  
 That ashes and dust  
 Returne we must  
 Thus think / than drink tobacco 20

He that will neids be wed }  
 And bring a shaw to bed } Infamis est

Who leids a single lyff }  
 He lyveth void of stryff } Quietus est 40

On the Ever Green's being  
 gathered out of this Manuscript  
 By Allan Ramsay who had the Loan  
 of it from the Honourable  
 Mr William Carmichaell Advocat  
 Brother german to the Earl of Hynford

<sup>1</sup> roist has been written over other letters which are indistinct.

In Seventeen hundred twenty-four  
 did Allan Ramsay keen  
 =ly gather from this Book that store  
 which fills his Ever Green

Thrice fifty and sax Towmonds neat 5  
 frae when it was colected  
 let worthy Poets hope good fate  
 throw Time they'll be respected

ffashions of words & witt may change  
 and rob in part their fame 10  
 and make them to dull fops look strange  
 but sence is still the same

And will bleez bright to that Clear mind  
 that loves the antient strains  
 Like good Carmichael Patron kind 15  
 To whom this Book pertains

July 6th 1726                      finis qd Allan Ramsay

Page 795

fol. 375 a

Off begynnyng and ending

God that is maist gloriu was the mighty begynnar  
 Off all thingis þat in hevin or erd hes thair being  
 Quha was withowt begynnyng he is the only helpar  
 And furrherrar of gude workis / To cum till gud  
 ending

Withowt counsale and avysement begin nocht ony  
 thing 5

Bot consider weil the end And wey it discretly  
 ffor happelly it preservis baith sawle and body

ffinis

## The wryttar to the redar

Heir endis this buik writtin in tyme of pest  
 Quhen we fra labor was compeld to rest  
 In to the thre last monethis of this 3eir  
 ffrome oure redimaris birth To knaw it heir  
 Ane thowsand Is / ffyve hundreth / Threscoir awcht 5  
 Off this purpois Namair It Neiddis be tawcht  
 Swa till conclude god grant ws all gude end  
 And eftir deth Eternall lyfe ws send

ffinis  
 1568

Page 796 *This page has many penwhirls in addition* fol. 375 b  
*to the following names:—*

James foulis  
 Alexander foulis

George Foulis

George Foulis

Will ffoulis <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *This is in the same hand as on p. 59 of MS. (Vol. II. p. 1).*

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

---

	PAGE
A crewall wolf revanus and fell . . . . .	231
Allace so sobir is the micht . . . . .	48
All tho þat list of wemen evill to speik . . . . .	64
Amongst the monstors þ <sup>t</sup> we find . . . . .	279
And w <sup>t</sup> pardoun now of þour he Lordschippis . . . . .	304
Ane aigit man twy <sup>þ</sup> fourty zeiris . . . . .	46
Ane of the warst þat evir was in erd . . . . .	23
As It befell and happinnit in to deid . . . . .	261
Brupir be wyi <sup>þ</sup> I reid þow now . . . . .	26
Cupeid vnto quhois commandiment . . . . .	49
Devyce / proves / and eik humilitie . . . . .	34
ffane wald I lve bot quhair abowt . . . . .	13
ffavour is fair / in luvis lair / . . . . .	5
ffra raige of þow <sup>t</sup> the rynk hes rune . . . . .	79
ffurth ouer the mold at morrow as I ment . . . . .	40
For to declair the he magnificens . . . . .	71
Gif all the erth war perchemene scribable . . . . .	23
God that is maist glorius was the mighty begynnar . . . . .	331
Go sweet lynes loue will not take them . . . . .	278
Heir endis this buik writtin in tyme of pest . . . . .	332
Heir I gife þow caif . . . . .	282
I am as I am and so will I be . . . . .	2
Iff thow canst not leive chast . . . . .	330
I lve and I Say not . . . . .	22
I muse and mervellis in my mynd . . . . .	11
In all this world no man may wit . . . . .	19
In Iune the Iem / of Ioy and geme / . . . . .	15
In may as that aurora did vpspring . . . . .	87
In myddis of Iune þat Ioly sueit sessoun . . . . .	236
In Seventeen hundred twenty-four . . . . .	331
In the middis of maij at morne as I ment . . . . .	128
Irkit I am w <sup>t</sup> langum luvis lair . . . . .	9

Isope a taill putis in memorie . . . . .	225
Isop myne autour makis mentioun . . . . .	217
I think thir men Ar verry fals and vane . . . . .	76
Ladeis be war / þat plesand ar . . . . .	70
Langour to leive Allace . . . . .	4
Leif luvē my luvē no langar thow it lyk . . . . .	82
Lewe we this wedow gled I zow assure . . . . .	165
Lo quhat it is to lufe . . . . .	95
Lord god my hairt is in distres . . . . .	38
Luve that is het can no skill . . . . .	40
My freindis thir storeis subsequent . . . . .	116
My hairt is gone / confort is none / . . . . .	45
My hart is quhyt / and no delyte / I haif of ladeis fair . . . . .	18
My lawtie garris me be lichtleit allaik . . . . .	22
My luvē was fals and full of flattry . . . . .	28
Mutche meat doethe Gluttonye Procure . . . . .	330
Now culit is dame venus brand . . . . .	91
Now cumis aige quhair zewth hes bene . . . . .	91
Now of wemen this I say for me . . . . .	75
Off thir mokking meteris and mad matere . . . . .	296
O man transformit and vnnaturall . . . . .	98
Once slumbring as I lay within my bed . . . . .	279
O wicket wemen wilfull and variable . . . . .	35
Pansing of lufe quhat lyf it leidis . . . . .	96
Quha lykis to luvē / or þat law pruve / . . . . .	94
Quha will behald of luvē the chance . . . . .	81
Quhat meneth this Quhat is this windir vre . . . . .	82
Quhen merche wes w <sup>t</sup> variand windis past . . . . .	246
Quhen phebus in to þe west rysis at morrow . . . . .	44
Quhen riallest most redowttit and he . . . . .	279
Quhen þat the mone hes dominatioun . . . . .	42
Quhen ze wer plesit to plei <sup>t</sup> me hertfully . . . . .	9
Quhome sould I wyt of my mischance . . . . .	97
Quhy sowld I luvē bot gif I war luvit . . . . .	9
Returne the hairt hamewart agane . . . . .	8
Robene sat on gud grene hill . . . . .	308
Rycht as the sterne of day began to schyne . . . . .	252
So prayi <sup>t</sup> me as ze think cau <sup>t</sup> quhy . . . . .	1
Sum man luvis for leill luvē and delyte . . . . .	40
Thair is no <sup>t</sup> ane winche þat I se . . . . .	16
Thankit be god and his appostillis twelf . . . . .	36
The beistly lust the furius appetyt . . . . .	32
The diuill Is not to daly stryf . . . . .	23
The he prudence and wirking mervellus . . . . .	117
The nobilnes and grit magnificens . . . . .	182
The vse of court richt weil I knaw . . . . .	31
Thir billis ar brevit to birdis in speciall . . . . .	73



Thir ladyis fair / That makis repair / . . . . .	30
Thir lenterne dayis ar luvely lang . . . . .	6
This foirsaid fox thus deid for his misdede . . . . .	171
This hindir zeir I hard be tald . . . . .	202
This work quha sa sall sie or reid . . . . .	24
Tho <sup>t</sup> all þe wod vnder the hevin þat growis . . . . .	23
Tho <sup>t</sup> fenzeit fables of auld poetre . . . . .	206
Thought brutale bestis be Irrationale . . . . .	158
Thow marciall buke pas to the nobill prince . . . . .	313
To luvē vnluvit it is ane pane . . . . .	17
Vpone a tyme as ysop can report . . . . .	211
Why sould we so mutche despyse . . . . .	330
With bemes schene / thow bricht cytherea . . . . .	108
ʒe blindit luvaris luke . . . . .	102



# The Scottish Text Society.

*Founded in 1882 for the purpose of Printing and Editing Texts  
illustrative of Scottish Language and Literature.*

---

## President.

DAVID BAIRD SMITH, C.B.E., LL.D.

## Vice-Presidents.

Principal ROBERT SANGSTER RAIT, C.B.E., LL.D.

Sir DONALD MACALISTER, Bart., K.C.B., LL.D.

J. T. T. BROWN, LL.D.

GEORGE WILLIAM BLACKWOOD.

Professor Sir W. A. CRAIGIE, LL.D., D.Litt.

## Council.

The Rev. GEORGE CHRISTIE, D.D.

CHARLES E. W. MACPHERSON, C.A.

Sir JOHN R. FINDLAY, Bart., K.B.E.

W. MACKAY MACKENZIE, M.A., D.Litt.

JAMES BEVERIDGE.

Sir ROBERT BRUCE, LL.D.

Professor H. J. C. GRIERSON, LL.D.

WILLIAM CHREE, K.C.

WILLIAM ANGUS.

WILLIAM GRANT, M.A.

WALTER W. BLACKIE.

Professor R. L. GRAEME RITCHIE, D.Litt.

WILLIAM GEDDIE.

W. TOD RITCHIE, M.A.

WALTER B. MENZIES, B.A.(Oxon.), Advocate, Librarian, Marischal  
College, Aberdeen, *Hon. Secretary.*

RICHARD FERRAR PATTERSON, D.Litt., Graham's Dyke, Bearsden,  
Dunbartonshire, *General Editor.*

FRANCIS J. GRANT, W.S., The Lyon Office, Register House, Edin-  
burgh, *Treasurer.*

---

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

## FIRST SERIES.

- 1883-84 { THE KINGIS QUAIR, together with A Ballad of Good Counsel. By King James I. Edited by the Rev. Professor W. W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 113 and lv. (Part I.) (4)  
 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part I. Edited by John Small, M.A. pp. 160 and iv. (2)  
 { THE COURT OF VENUS. By Iohne Rolland, 1575. Edited by the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D. pp. 231 and xxxii. (3)
- 1884-85 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part II. Edited by John Small, M.A. pp. 169 and vi. (4)  
 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part I. Translated into Scottish from the original Latin by Father James Dalrymple. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 130 and iv. (5)  
 { SCHIR WILLIAM WALLACE, Knight of Ellerslie. Part I. By Henry the Minstrel, commonly known as Blind Harry. Edited by James Moir, M.A. pp. 181. (6)
- 1885-86 { THE WALLACE. Part II. Edited by James Moir, M.A. pp. 198. (7)  
 { SIR TRISTREM. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Edited by G. P. M'Neill, M.A. pp. 148 and xlvi. (8)  
 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part I. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 176 and vii. (9)
- 1886-87 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part II. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 160 and iv. (10)  
 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part III. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 96 and lvii. (11)  
 { GAU'S RICHT VAY TO THE KINGDOME OF HEUINE. Edited by the Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D. pp. 130 and lviii. (12)
- 1887-88 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS (Fourteenth Century). Part I. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 224 and v. (13)  
 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part II. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 270 and xxvi. (14)  
 { NINIANE WINJET'S WORKS. Vol. I. Edited by the Rev. J. King Hewison. pp. 140 and cxx. (15)
- 1888-89 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part III. Introduction. By Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. cclxxxiii. (*Out of print.*) (16)  
 { THE WALLACE. Part III. Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By James Moir, M.A. pp. 189 and lv. (17)  
 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part II. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 386 and iii. (18)
- 1889-90 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part III. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 262 and iii. (19)  
 { SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part I. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 220 and vi. (20)  
 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part IV. Containing the first portion of the Notes. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D. pp. 244. (21)

- 1890-91 { NINIANE WINJET'S WORKS. Vol. II. Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. J. King Hewison. pp. 203 and xxxiii. (22)  
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part III. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 192 and iii. (23)  
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part II. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 181 and lix. (24)
- 1891-92 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part IV. Completing the Text. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 285 and iii. (25)  
 THE VERNACULAR WRITINGS OF GEORGE BUCHANAN. Edited by P. Hume Brown, M.A., LL.D. pp. 75 and xxxviii. (26)  
 SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS IN RIMING STANZAS. Part I. Edited by F. J. Amours. pp. 187 and vi. (27)
- 1892-93 { SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part III. Containing first portion of Notes. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 188 and iii. (28)  
 THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part V. Completion of Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D. And Appendix, by Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 291. (29)  
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part IV. Completion of Notes, Appendix, Glossary, and Index of Proper Names. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 186 and xii. (30)
- 1893-94 { BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part I. Edited by the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 351 and iii. (31)  
 BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part II. Edited by the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 430 and viii. (32)
- 1894-95 { BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part III. Introduction. By the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. cxi. (33)  
 LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. Part IV. Completion of Text, with Notes, Glossary, &c. By William Murison, M.A. pp. 328 and vii. (34)  
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part V. Notes (first portion). By the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, D.D. pp. 256 and iv. (35)
- 1895-96 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER SCOTT. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 218 and xxii. (36)  
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part VI. Completion of Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, D.D. pp. 240 and l. (37)
- 1896-97 { SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS IN RIMING STANZAS. Part II. Edited by F. J. Amours. pp. 294 and xc. (38)  
 THE GUDE AND GODLIE BALLATIS. Edited by the Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D. pp. 338 and cliv. (*Out of print.*) (39)
- 1897-98 { THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. Vol. I. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 306 and xxvii. (40)  
 THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. Vol. II. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 345 and iii. (41)
- 1898-99 { LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. I. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 414 and clx. (42)  
 LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. II. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 478 and xii. (43)
- 1899-1900 { GILBERT OF THE HAVE'S PROSE MS. (1456). Vol. I. *The Buke of the Law of Armyis, or Buke of Bataillis.* Edited by J. H. Stevenson. pp. 303 and cvii. (44)  
 CATHOLIC TRACTATES OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY (1573-1600). Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. pp. 308 and lxxiii. (45)



- 1900-01 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS, being Purvey's Revision of Wycliffe's Version, turned into Scots by Murdoch Nisbet (c. 1520). Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 300 and xxxvii. (46)  
LIVY'S HISTORY OF ROME: THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS. Translated into Scots by John Bellenden (1533). Vol. I. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A. pp. 305 and xvii. (47)
- 1901-02 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER HUME (?1557-1609). Edited by the Rev. Alexander Lawson, B.D. pp. 279 and lxxiii. (48)  
THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS. Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. II. pp. 367 and ix. (49)
- 1902-03 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN (c. 1420). Printed on Parallel Pages from the Cottonian and Wemyss MSS., with the Variants of the other Texts. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.). pp. 351 and xix. (50)  
LIVY'S HISTORY OF ROME: THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS. Completion of Text, with Notes and Glossary. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 408. (51)
- 1903-04 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS. Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. III. pp. 397 and xiii. (52)  
THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. III. (Text, Vol. II.). pp. 497 and xiv. (53)
- 1904-05 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. IV. (Text, Vol. III.). pp. 435 and xi. (54)  
THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.). pp. 327 and xxi. (55)
- 1905-06 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. V. (Text, Vol. IV.). pp. 433 and xi. (56)  
THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. VI. (Text, Vol. V.). pp. 436 and xv. (57)
- 1906-07 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. III. (Text, Vol. II.) pp. 198 and xix. (58)  
POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, and other Pieces from Laing MS. No. 447. Supplementary Volume. Edited, with Introduction, Appendices, Notes, and Glossary, by George Stevenson, M.A. pp. 392 and lxx. (59)
- 1907-08 { LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. III. Glossary and Index. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 195 and xii. (60)  
A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MIDDLE SCOTS POETS. With an Introduction on the History of their Reputations. By William Geddie, M.A. pp. 364 and cix. (61)
- 1908-09 { GILBERT OF THE HAVE'S PROSE MS. (1456). Vol. II. *The Buke of the Ordre of Krychthede, and The Buke of the Governauce of Princis.* Edited by J. H. Stevenson. pp. 165 and lii. (62)  
THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. I. (Introduction, Notes, Glossary, and Index). pp. 238 and cv. (63)



- 1909-10 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. I. (Introduction, Appendix, Notes, Index of Words and Glossary, and General Index). pp. 186 and clxiv. (64)  
 PIECES FROM THE MAKULLOCH AND THE GRAY MSS., TOGETHER WITH THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS. Edited by the late George Stevenson, M.A., B.Litt. With Preface, Introduction, and Notes. pp. 303 and xix. (65)

## NEW SERIES.

- 1910-11 { THE KINGIS QUAIR, together with a Ballad of Good Counsel. By King James I. of Scotland. Edited by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D., Ph.D., F.B.A. pp. 122 and lxiv. (Part I.)  
 LANCELOT OF THE LAIK. From Cambridge University Library MS. Edited by Margaret Muriel Grey, M.A. pp. 113 and xxxvi. (2)
- 1911-12 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypress Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. I. pp. 254 and cxix. (3)  
 THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypress Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 434 and xviii. (4)
- 1912-13 { POEMS OF JOHN STEWART OF BALDYNNEIS. From the MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Edited by Thomas Crockett, M.A. Vol. II. (Text). pp. 268 and vii. (5)  
 THE WORKS OF WILLIAM FOWLER. Edited by Henry W. Meikle. Vol. I. (Verse). pp. 399 and xi. (6)
- 1913-14 { THE MAITLAND FOLIO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Dunbar, Douglas, Henryson, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A., LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 454 and xviii. (7)
- 1914-15 { THE THREE PRESTIS OF PEBLIS. Edited from the Asloan and Charteris Texts, by T. D. Robb, M.A. pp. 99 and xlv. (8)  
 THE MAITLAND QUARTO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Arbuthnot, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A., LL.D. pp. 306 and xix. (9)
- 1919-20 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton-Grierson, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 317 and xviii. (10)
- 1920-21 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING. Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A., and H. B. Charlton, M.A. Vol. I. *The Dramatic Works*, with an Introductory Essay on the Growth of the Senecan Tradition in Renaissance Tragedy. pp. 482 and ccxix. (11)  
 THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. II. Containing Part II. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 107-248) and Part I. of *Les Vœux du Paon*, now edited for the first time, from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 248 and cxvii. (12)

- 1921-22 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton Grierson, LL.D. Vol. II. pp. 450 and ix. (13)
- 1922-23 { THE ASLOAN MANUSCRIPT. A Miscellany in Prose and Verse. Written by John Asloan in the reign of James the Fifth. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. I. pp. 337 and xv. (14)
- 1923-24 { FERGUSSON'S SCOTTISH PROVERBS. From the Original Print of 1641. Together with a larger Manuscript Collection of about the same period hitherto unpublished. Edited by Erskine Beveridge, LL.D. pp. 128 and xl. (15)  
 { THE ASLOAN MANUSCRIPT. A Miscellany in Prose and Verse. Written by John Asloan in the reign of James the Fifth. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. II. pp. 284 and xi. (16)
- 1924-25 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. I. Containing Part I. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 1-106) and Li Fuerres de Gadres, edited from MS. 264 of Bodley's Library. pp. 210 and cclxxxiv. (17)
- 1925-26 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton Grierson, LL.D. Vol. III. (Introduction, Notes, Glossary, and Index). pp. 312 and xii. (18)  
 { THE MEROURE OF WYFDOME. Composed for the Use of James IV., King of Scots, A.D. 1490. By Johannes de Irlandia, Professor of Theology in the University of Paris. Edited by Charles Macpherson, M.C., M.A., Ph.D. Vol. I. pp. 233 and xlvi. (19)
- 1926-27 { THE MAITLAND FOLIO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Dunbar, Douglas, Henryson, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. II. pp. 187 and vii. (20)  
 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. III. Containing Part III. of the Buik of Alexander (namely, pp. 248-352) and Part II. (1) of Les Vœux du Paon, now edited for the first time from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 208 and cviii. (21)
- 1927-28 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 354 and xx. (22)  
 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. III. pp. 361 and xv. (23)
- 1928-29 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING. Edited by L. E. Kastner, D.Litt., and H. B. Charlton, M.A. Vol. II. *The Non-Dramatic Works*. pp. 644 and liii. (24)  
 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. IV. Containing Part IV. of the Buik of Alexander (namely, pp. 353-442) and Part II. (2) of Les Vœux du Paon, now edited for the first time from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 429 and xii. (25)
- 1929-30 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. IV. pp. 335 and xiv. (26)



